Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Tikanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Bālavaggo

1. Bhayasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante [bhaddante (ka.)]’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā [naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā (sī.)] aggi mutto [aggimukko (sī.), aggi mukko (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kūṭāgārānipi ḍahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phusitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappaṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo paṇḍito. Saupaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito. Saupasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Natthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, natthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, natthi paṇḍitato upasaggo.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Lakkhaṇasuttaṃ

2. ‘‘Kammalakkhaṇo, bhikkhave, bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito, apadānasobhanī [apadāne sobhati (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paññāti [paññatti (?)]. Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Cintīsuttaṃ

3. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca. No cedaṃ [no cetaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)], bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitabhāsī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuṃ [tena naṃ paṇḍitā na jāneyyuṃ (ka.), na naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuṃ (?)] – ‘bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso’ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti – ‘bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso’ti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsī ca sukatakammakārī ca. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitabhāsī ca sukatakammakārī ca, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuṃ – ‘paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso’ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsī ca sukatakammakārī ca tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti – ‘paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso’ti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni. Tasmātiha…. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Accayasuttaṃ

4. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭiggaṇhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Tasmātiha…. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ayonisosuttaṃ

5. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Tasmātiha…. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Akusalasuttaṃ

6. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Tasmātiha…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

7. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena…pe… anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sabyābajjhasuttaṃ

8. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Sabyābajjhena kāyakammena, sabyābajjhena vacīkammena, sabyābajjhena manokammena…pe… abyābajjhena kāyakammena, abyābajjhena vacīkammena, abyābajjhena manokammena. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Khatasuttaṃ

9. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Malasuttaṃ

10. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīlyamalañcassa appahīnaṃ hoti; issukī ca hoti, issāmalañcassa appahīnaṃ hoti; maccharī ca hoti, maccheramalañcassa appahīnaṃ hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Sīlavā ca hoti, dussīlyamalañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti; anissukī ca hoti, issāmalañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti; amaccharī ca hoti, maccheramalañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhayaṃ lakkhaṇacintī ca, accayañca ayoniso;
Akusalañca sāvajjaṃ, sabyābajjhakhataṃ malanti.

2. Rathakāravaggo

1. Ñātasuttaṃ

11. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanadukkhāya, bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanadukkhāya, bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sāraṇīyasuttaṃ

12. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni [saraṇīyāni (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni bhavanti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīṇimāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni bhavantī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Āsaṃsasuttaṃ

13. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso. Katamo ca, bhikkhave puggalo nirāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti, caṇḍālakule vā venakule [veṇakule (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho [bahvābādho (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena

abhisitto’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma mampi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo nirāso.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto hoti ābhiseko anabhisitto acalappatto [macalappatto (sī. pī.)]. So suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma mampi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto. So suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma mampi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hissa, bhikkhave, pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā [sāssa (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo? Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo nirāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. So suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo nirāso.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So suṇāti āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. So suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hissa, bhikkhave, pubbe avimuttassa vimuttāsā sā paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Cakkavattisuttaṃ

14. ‘‘Yopi so, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā sopi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ vattetī’’ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko pana, bhante, rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā’’ti [cakkanti (ka.)]? ‘‘Dhammo, bhikkhū’’ti bhagavā avoca – ‘‘idha, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya [garukaronto (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu, anuyantesu [anuyuttesu (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], balakāyasmiṃ, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu, negamajānapadesu, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu, migapakkhīsu. Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya

dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu, anuyantesu, balakāyasmiṃ, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu, negamajānapadesu, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu, migapakkhīsu, dhammeneva cakkaṃ vatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhu [bhikkhave (ka.)], tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati kāyakammasmiṃ – ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabba’’’nti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati vacīkammasmiṃ – ‘evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabba’nti… pe… manokammasmiṃ – ‘evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabba’’’nti.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā kāyakammasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā vacīkammasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā manokammasmiṃ, dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sacetanasuttaṃ

15. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā ahosi sacetano [pacetano (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nāma. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā sacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi – ‘ito me, samma rathakāra, channaṃ māsānaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati. Sakkhissasi [sakkhasi (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] me, samma rathakāra, navaṃ cakkayugaṃ kātu’nti? ‘Sakkomi devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro rañño sacetanassa paccassosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā sacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi – ‘ito me, samma rathakāra, channaṃ divasānaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitaṃ navaṃ cakkayuga’nti? ‘Imehi kho, deva, chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhita’nti. ‘Sakkhissasi pana me, samma rathakāra, imehi chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpetu’nti? ‘Sakkomi devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā navaṃ cakkayugaṃ ādāya yena rājā sacetano tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ sacetanaṃ etadavoca – ‘idaṃ te, deva, navaṃ cakkayugaṃ niṭṭhita’nti. ‘Yañca te idaṃ, samma rathakāra, cakkaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi yañca te idaṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ? Nesāhaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmī’ti. ‘Atthesaṃ, deva, nānākaraṇaṃ. Passatu devo nānākaraṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro yaṃ taṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ cakkaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi.

‘‘‘Ko nu kho, samma rathakāra, hetu ko paccayo yamidaṃ [yadidaṃ (ka.)] cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana, samma rathakāra, hetu ko paccayo yamidaṃ cakkaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsī’ti? ‘Yamidaṃ, deva, cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ tassa nemipi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arāpi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhipi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Taṃ nemiyāpi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, arānampi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyāpi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ, deva, cakkaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi tassa nemipi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arāpi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhipi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Taṃ nemiyāpi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, arānampi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyāpi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsī’’’ti.

‘‘Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa – ‘añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahosī’ti! Na kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakāro ahosiṃ. Tadāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosānaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosānaṃ kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacīvaṅkānaṃ vacīdosānaṃ vacīkasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokasāvānaṃ. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko appahīno vacīdoso vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā te, bhikkhave, imasmā dhammavinayā, seyyathāpi taṃ cakkaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko pahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko pahīno vacīdoso vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko pahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ patiṭṭhitā te, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, seyyathāpi taṃ cakkaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘kāyavaṅkaṃ pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvaṃ, vacīvaṅkaṃ pajahissāma vacīdosaṃ vacīkasāvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma manodosaṃ manokasāva’nti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ

16. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ [apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ (sī. pī.) ṭīkāya pana sameti] paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ [yatvādhikaraṇametaṃ (sī.)] cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti – ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa

kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Attabyābādhasuttaṃ

17. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti.

''Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīsucaritaṃ, manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattantī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Devalokasuttaṃ

18. ''Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'devalokūpapattiyā, āvuso, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussathā'ti? Nanu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ puṭṭhā aṭṭīyeyyātha harāyeyyātha jigucchеyyāthā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Iti kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dibbena āyunā aṭṭīyatha harāyatha jigucchatha, dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipateyyena aṭṭīyatha harāyatha jigucchatha; pageva kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhehi kāyaduccaritena aṭṭīyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, vacīduccaritena… manoduccaritena aṭṭīyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabba''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamapāpaṇikasuttaṃ

19. ''Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ [majjhantikasamayaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyanhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ [phātikattuṃ (sī.), phātikātuṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.)].

''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyanhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

''Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ,

adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ…pe… sāyanhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ…pe… sāyanhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātu’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyapāpaṇikasuttaṃ

20. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko nacirasseva mahattaṃ vepullattaṃ [mahantattaṃ vā vepullattaṃ vā (pī. ka.)] pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhuro ca nissayasampanno ca. Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko paṇiyaṃ jānāti – ‘idaṃ paṇiyaṃ evaṃ kītaṃ, evaṃ vikkayamānaṃ [vikkīyamānaṃ (?)], ettakaṃ mūlaṃ bhavissati, ettako udayo’ti [uddayoti (sī.)]. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko vidhuro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyaṃ ketuñca vikketuñca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko vidhuro hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti? Idha bhikkhave, pāpaṇikaṃ ye te gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā vidhuro ca paṭibalo puttadārañca posetuṃ, amhākañca kālena kālaṃ anuppadātu’nti. Te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti – ‘ito, samma pāpaṇika, bhoge karitvā [haritvā (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] puttadārañca posehi, amhākañca kālena kālaṃ anuppadehī’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko nacirasseva mahattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhuro ca nissayasampanno ca. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vidhuro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vidhuro hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesū’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ñāto [ñātako (syā. kaṃ.)] sāraṇīyo bhikkhu, cakkavattī sacetano;
Apaṇṇakattā devo ca, duve pāpaṇikena cāti.

3. Puggalavaggo

1. Samiddhasuttaṃ

21. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca samiddho [saviṭṭho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko [mahākoṭṭhito (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ samiddhaṃ āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Tayome, āvuso samiddha, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto [diṭṭhappatto (ka.)], saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’ti?

‘‘Tayome, āvuso sāriputta, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ [yoyaṃ (ka.)] puggalo saddhāvimutto, ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa, āvuso, puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimatta’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tayome, āvuso koṭṭhika, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’ti?

‘‘Tayome, āvuso sāriputta, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī, ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa, āvuso, puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimatta’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tayome, āvuso sāriputta, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’ti?

‘‘Tayome, āvuso koṭṭhika, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto, ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa, āvuso, puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimatta’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantañca samiddhaṃ āyasmantañca mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘byākataṃ kho, āvuso, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā ca samiddho āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca samiddho āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca samiddhena āyasmatā ca mahākoṭṭhikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

‘‘Na khvettha, sāriputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ – ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’ti. Ṭhānañhetaṃ, sāriputta, vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāssa [svāyaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.), soyaṃ (ka.)] arahattāya paṭipanno, yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāssa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā, yo cāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto sopassa [soyaṃ (ka.)] sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

‘‘Na khvettha, sāriputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ – ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’ti. Ṭhānañhetaṃ, sāriputta, vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāssa arahattāya paṭipanno, yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāssa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā, yo cāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto sopassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

‘‘Na khvettha, sāriputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ – ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’ti. Ṭhānañhetaṃ, sāriputta, vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto svāssa arahattāya paṭipanno, yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāssa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā, yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī sopassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

‘‘Na khvettha, sāriputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ – ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Gilānasuttaṃ

22. [pu. pa. 94] ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ neva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco gilāno labhantova sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhantova sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhantova patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ gilāno labhantova sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhantova sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhantova patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho, bhikkhave, gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupaṭṭhāko anuññāto. Imañca pana, bhikkhave, gilānaṃ paṭicca aññepi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tayome gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo labhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā tathāgataṃ

dassanāya, labhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya neva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

‘‘Idha, pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo labhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo labhantova tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhantova tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo labhantova tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhantova tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave, puggalaṃ paṭicca dhammadesanā anuññātā. Imañca pana, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesampi dhammo desetabbo. ‘‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṅkhārasuttaṃ

23. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabyābajjhaṃ [sabyāpajjhaṃ (sabbattha) evamuparipi] kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. Tamenaṃ sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehipi abyābajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vedayati vokiṇṇasukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bahukārasuttaṃ

24. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā puggalassa bahukārā. Katame tayo? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ āgamma puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yaṃ puggalaṃ āgamma puggalo ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yaṃ puggalaṃ āgamma puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.

‘‘Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa natthañño puggalo bahukāroti vadāmi. Imesaṃ pana, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammasāmīcikammacīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānenā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vajirūpamasuttaṃ

25. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Arukūpamacitto puggalo, vijjūpamacitto puggalo, vajirūpamacitto puggalo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, arukūpamacitto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, duṭṭhāruko [duṭṭhārukā (sī.)] kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya [kathalāya (syā. kaṃ. ka.), kaṭhalena-kathalena (aṭṭhakathā)] vā ghaṭṭito [ghaṭṭitā (sī.)] bhiyyosomattāya āsavaṃ deti [assavanoti (sī.)]; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, arukūpamacitto puggalo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vijjūpamacitto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ vijjantarikāya rūpāni passeyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vijjūpamacitto puggalo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vajirūpamacitto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vajirassa natthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāṇo vā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vajirūpamacitto puggalo. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’’nti [pu. pa. 102]. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sevitabbasuttaṃ

26. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo aññatra anuddayā aññatra anukampā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sīlasāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ sīlakathā ca no bhavissati, sā ca no pavattinī [pavattanī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) pu. pa. 122 passitabbaṃ] bhavissati, sā ca no phāsu bhavissati. Samādhisāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ samādhikathā ca no bhavissati, sā ca no pavattinī bhavissati, sā ca no phāsu bhavissati. Paññāsāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ paññākathā ca no bhavissati, sā ca no pavattinī bhavissati, sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Iti aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi; aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi; aparipūraṃ vā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā paññākkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti.

‘‘Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī,
Na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī;
Seṭṭhamupanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ,
Tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Jigucchitabbasuttaṃ

27. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto, assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño, abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño, antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi, bhikkhave, evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati – ‘pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko’ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ahi gūthagato kiñcāpi na daṃsati [ḍaṃsati (sī. syā.), ḍassati (pī.)], atha kho naṃ makkheti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati – ‘pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko’ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, duṭṭhāruko kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhiyyosomattāya āsavaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe… seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tindukālātaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhiyyosomattāya cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe… seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhiyyosomattāya duggandho hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyyapi maṃ paribhāseyyapi maṃ anatthampi maṃ kareyyāti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo

na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi, bhikkhave, evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati – ‘kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko’ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’’nti.

‘‘Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī,
Na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī;
Seṭṭhamupanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ,
Tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā’’ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Gūthabhāṇīsuttaṃ

28. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Gūthabhāṇī, pupphabhāṇī, madhubhāṇī. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo gūthabhāṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā [sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā (syā. kaṃ.)] ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti [ma. ni. 1.440; pu. pa. 91]; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo gūthabhāṇī.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo pupphabhāṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ pajānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo pupphabhāṇī.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo madhubhāṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo madhubhāṇī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Andhasuttaṃ

29. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo andho? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya [phātikareyya (sī.)]; tathārūpampissa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya, sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya, hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo andho.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo ekacakkhu? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya; tathārūpaṃ panassa [tathārūpampissa (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya, sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya, hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo ekacakkhu.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo dvicakkhu? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ

cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya; tathārūpampissa cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya; sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya, hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo dvicakkhu. 'Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi'''nti.

''Na ceva bhogā tathārūpā, na ca puññāni kubbati;
Ubhayattha kaliggāho, andhassa hatacakkhuno.

''Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, ekacakkhu ca puggalo;
Dhammādhammena saṭhoso [saṃsaṭṭho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), saṭhoti (ka.)], bhogāni pariyesati.

''Theyyena kūṭakammena, musāvādena cūbhayaṃ;
Kusalo hoti saṅghātuṃ [saṃhātuṃ (syā.)], kāmabhogī ca mānavo;
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā, ekacakkhu vihaññati.

''Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto, seṭṭho purisapuggalo;
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, uṭṭhānādhigataṃ dhanaṃ.

''Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, abyaggamānaso naro;
Upeti bhaddakaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati.

''Andhañca ekacakkhuñca, ārakā parivajjaye;
Dvicakkhuṃ pana sevetha, seṭṭhaṃ purisapuggala''nti. navamaṃ;

10. Avakujjasuttaṃ

30. ''Tayome, bhikkhave [pu. pa. 107-108], puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, avakujjapañño puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho nikkujjo [nikkujjo (sī. pī.)] tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivaṭṭati, no saṇṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya nevādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avakujjapañño puggalo.

''Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpi manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya nevādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni ākiṇṇāni – tilā taṇḍulā modakā badarā. So tamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahanto satisammosā pakireyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti

abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpi manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puthupañño puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpi manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādimpi manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ saṇṭhāti no vivaṭṭati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpi manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādimpi manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puthupañño puggalo. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’’nti.

‘‘Avakujjapañño puriso, dummedho avicakkhaṇo;
Abhikkhaṇampi ce hoti, gantā bhikkhūna santike.

‘‘Ādiṃ kathāya majjhañca, pariyosānañca tādiso;
Uggahetuṃ na sakkoti, paññā hissa na vijjati.

‘‘Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, seyyo etena vuccati;
Abhikkhaṇampi ce hoti, gantā bhikkhūna santike.

‘‘Ādiṃ kathāya majjhañca, pariyosānañca tādiso;
Nisinno āsane tasmiṃ, uggahetvāna byañjanaṃ;
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti, gahitaṃ hissa [gahitampissa (ka.)] mussati.

‘‘Puthupañño ca puriso, seyyo etehi [etena (ka.)] vuccati;
Abhikkhaṇampi ce hoti, gantā bhikkhūna santike.

‘‘Ādiṃ kathāya majjhañca, pariyosānañca tādiso;
Nisinno āsane tasmiṃ, uggahetvāna byañjanaṃ.

‘‘Dhāreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, abyaggamānaso naro;
Dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, dukkhassantakaro siyā’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Samiddha [kāyasakkhi (sī.), saviṭṭha (syā. kaṃ.), seṭṭha (ka.)] -gilāna-saṅkhārā, bahukārā vajirena ca;
Sevi-jigucchа-gūthabhāṇī, andho ca avakujjatāti.

4. Devadūtavaggo

1.Sabrahmakasuttaṃ

31. ‘‘Sabrahmakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. ‘Brahmā’ti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Pubbācariyā’ti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Āhuneyyā’ti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā, bhikkhave, mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā, imassa lokassa dassetāroti.

‘‘Brahmāti mātāpitaro, pubbācariyāti vuccare;
Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, pajāya anukampakā.

‘‘Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, sakkareyya ca paṇḍito;
Annena atha pānena, vatthena sayanena ca;
Ucchādanena nhāpanena [nahāpanena (sī.)], pādānaṃ dhovanena ca.

‘‘Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;
Idheva [idha ceva (sī.)] naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī’’ti [sagge ca modatīti (sī.) itivu. 106 itivuttake]. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Ānandasuttaṃ

32. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā’’ti?

‘‘Idhānanda, bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Idañca pana metaṃ, ānanda, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane puṇṇakapañhe –

‘‘Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni [parovarāni (sī. pī.) su. ni. 1054; cūḷani. puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā 73],
Yassiñjitaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke;
Santo vidhūmo anīgho [anigho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), anagho (?)] nirāso,
Atāri so jātijaranti brūmī’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

33. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘saṃkhittenapi kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; vitthārenapi kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; saṃkhittavitthārenapi kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; aññātāro ca dullabhā’’ti. ‘‘Etassa, bhagavā, kālo, etassa, sugata, kālo yaṃ bhagavā saṃkhittenapi dhammaṃ deseyya, vitthārenapi dhammaṃ deseyya, saṃkhittavitthārenapi dhammaṃ deseyya. Bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’’ti.

‘‘Tasmātiha, sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na bhavissanti, yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi kho, sāriputta, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato ca kho, sāriputta, bhikkhuno imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti, yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ vuccati, sāriputta – ‘bhikkhu acchecchi [acchejji (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] taṇhaṃ, vivattayi [vāvattayi (sī. pī.)] saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassa’. Idañca pana metaṃ, sāriputta, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane [pārāyaṇe (sī.)] udayapañhe –

‘‘Pahānaṃ kāmasaññānaṃ, domanassāna cūbhayaṃ;
Thinassa ca panūdanaṃ, kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ.

‘‘Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddhaṃ, dhammatakkapurejavaṃ;
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi, avijjāya pabhedana’’nti [su. ni. 1112; cūḷani. udayamāṇavapucchā 131]. tatiyaṃ;

4. Nidānasuttaṃ

34. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā [upapajje vā (sī. syā. kaṃ.) upapajjitvāti ma. ni. 3.303 pāḷiyā saṃvaṇṇanā] apare vā [aparāpare vā (ka.)] pariyāye.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni. Devo ca sammādhāraṃ anuppavecheyya. Evassu tāni, bhikkhave, bījāni vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye.

‘‘Yaṃ dosapakataṃ kammaṃ…pe… yaṃ mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ, lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosanidānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ, dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ, mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni. Tāni puriso agginā ḍaheyya. Agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya. Masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya [opuneyya (sī. pī.)] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evassu tāni, bhikkhave, bījāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni [anabhāvakatāni (sī. pī.)] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ, lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ adosapakataṃ kammaṃ…pe… yaṃ amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ, mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti…pe… āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā’’ti.

‘‘Lobhajaṃ dosajañceva [dosajaṃ kammaṃ (ka.)], mohajañcāpaviddasu;
Yaṃ tena pakataṃ kammaṃ, appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ;
Idheva taṃ vedaniyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjati.

‘‘Tasmā lobhañca dosañca, mohajañcāpi viddasu;
Vijjaṃ uppādayaṃ bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe’’ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Hatthakasuttaṃ

35. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati gomagge siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthare. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa bhagavantaṃ gomagge siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthare nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho hatthako āḷavako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kacci, bhante, bhagavā sukhamasayitthā''ti? ''Evaṃ, kumāra, sukhamasayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro''ti.

''Sītā, bhante, hemantikā ratti, antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo, kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi, tanuko paṇṇasantharo, viraḷāni rukkhassa pattāni, sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni, sīto ca verambho vāto vāyati. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha – 'evaṃ, kumāra, sukhamasayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro'''ti.

''Tena hi, kumāra, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, idhassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ. Tatrassa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo [kādalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo (sī.)] sauttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno; telappadīpo cettha jhāyeyya [jāleyya (ka.)]; catasso ca [tasseva (ka.)] pajāpatiyo manāpāmanāpena paccupaṭṭhitā assu. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, sukhaṃ vā so sayeyya no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī''ti? ''Sukhaṃ so, bhante, sayeyya. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti, so tesaṃ aññataro''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyuṃ rāgajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyyā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti.

''Yehi kho so, kumāra, gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so rāgo tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhamasayitthaṃ.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyuṃ dosajā pariḷāhā…pe… mohajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyyā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti.

''Ye hi kho so, kumāra, gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhamasayittha''nti.

[cūḷava. 305; saṃ. ni. 1.242] ''Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto;
Yo na limpati [lippati (sī. syā. kaṃ. ka.)] kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

''Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye daraṃ;
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetaso''ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Devadūtasuttaṃ

36. ''Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābāhāsu gahetvā yamassa rañño dassenti – 'ayaṃ, deva, puriso amatteyyo apetteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño, na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī. Imassa

devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetū’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati – ‘ambho, purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūta’nti? So evamāha – ‘nāddasaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā [passa ma. ni. 3.263] jātiyā jiṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ [daṇḍaparāyanaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanaṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khallitasiraṃ [khalitaṃ siro (sī. pī.), khalitasiraṃ (syā. kaṃ.) ma. ni. 3.263] valitaṃ tilakāhatagatta’nti? So evamāha – ‘addasaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho, purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi – ahampi khomhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi, kāyena vācāya manasā’ti? So evamāha – ‘nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante. Pamādassaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho, purisa, pamādatāya [pamādavatāya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) ma. ni. 3.262] na kalyāṇamakāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ [taṃ (ka.)], ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ [te (ka.)] pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ [taṃ kho panetaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pāpakammaṃ [pāpaṃ kammaṃ (sī.)] neva mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ; atha kho tayāvetaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññevetassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā, dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati – ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūta’nti? So evamāha – ‘nāddasaṃ, bhante’ti. ‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ, sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ, aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ, aññehi saṃvesiyamāna’nti? So evamāha – ‘addasaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi – ahampi khomhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā’ti? So evamāha – ‘nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante. Pamādassaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇamakāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ neva mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ; atha kho tayāvetaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ. Tvaññevetassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā, tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati – ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūta’nti? So evamāha – ‘nāddasaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajāta’nti? So evamāha – ‘addasaṃ, bhante’’’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – ‘ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa

na etadahosi – ahampi khomhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā'ti? So evamāha – 'nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante. Pamādassaṃ, bhante'''ti.

''Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha – 'ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇamakāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ neva mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ; atha kho tayāvetaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ. Tvaññevetassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī'''ti.

''Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuṇhī hoti. Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā [tippā (sī.)] kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṅkaroti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti.

''Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesetvā [saṃkaḍḍhitvā (ka.)] kudhārīhi tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṅkaroti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti.

''Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi tacchanti…pe… tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya [sañjotibhūtāya (syā. kaṃ.)] sārentipi paccāsārentipi…pe… tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropentipi oropentipi…pe… tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti, ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakimpi adho gacchati, sakimpi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, mahānirayo –

''Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro, vibhatto bhāgaso mito;
Ayopākārapariyanto, ayasā paṭikujjito.

''Tassa ayomayā bhūmi, jalitā tejasā yutā;
Samantā yojanasataṃ, pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā''ti [pe. va. 70-71, 240-241].

''Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, yamassa rañño etadahosi – 'ye kira, bho, loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti. Aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tañcāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ. So ca me bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyya'nti. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho, bhikkhave, yadeva me sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tadevāhaṃ vadāmī''ti.

''Coditā devadūtehi, ye pamajjanti māṇavā;
Te dīgharattaṃ socanti, hīnakāyūpagā narā.

''Ye ca kho devadūtehi, santo sappurisā idha;
Coditā nappamajjanti, ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ.

''Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, jātimaraṇasambhave;
Anupādā vimuccanti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye.

‘‘Te appamattā [te khoppamattā (sī.), te khemappattā (syā. kaṃ. pī.) ma. ni. 3.271] sukhino [sukhitā (sī. syā.)], diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā;
Sabbaverabhayātītā, sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagu’’nti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Catumahārājasuttaṃ

37. ‘‘Aṭṭhamiyaṃ, bhikkhave, pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti – ‘kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karontī’ti. Cātuddasiṃ, bhikkhave, pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti – ‘kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karontī’ti. Tadahu, bhikkhave, uposathe pannarase cattāro mahārājāno sāmaññeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti – ‘kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karontī’’’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, appakā honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti. Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāya sabhāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti – ‘appakā kho, mārisā, manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karontī’ti. Tena kho, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti – ‘dibbā vata, bho, kāyā parihāyissanti, paripūrissanti asurakāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bahū honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti. Tamenaṃ, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāya sabhāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti – ‘bahū kho, mārisā, manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karontī’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti – ‘dibbā vata, bho, kāyā paripūrissanti, parihāyissanti asurakāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi –

‘‘Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī;
Pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa [yopassa (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] mādiso naro’’ti.

‘‘Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthā duggītā na sugītā dubbhāsitā na subhāsitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi, bhikkhave, devānamindo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho.

‘‘Yo ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā brahmacariyo katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno [tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhuno (sī. syā.), tassa kho evaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno (ka.)] kallaṃ vacanāya –

‘‘Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī;
Pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa mādiso naro’’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu? So hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyacatumahārājasuttaṃ

38. ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi –

‘‘Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī;
Pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa mādiso naro’’ti.

‘‘Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthā duggītā na sugītā dubbhāsitā na subhāsitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi, bhikkhave, devānamindo aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

‘‘Yo ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya –

‘‘Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī;
Pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;
Uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa mādiso naro’’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu? So hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimutto dukkhasmāti vadāmī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sukhumālasuttaṃ

39. ‘‘Sukhumālo ahaṃ, bhikkhave, paramasukhumālo accantasukhumālo. Mama sudaṃ, bhikkhave, pitu nivesane pokkharaṇiyo kāritā honti. Ekattha sudaṃ, bhikkhave, uppalaṃ vappati [pupphati (sī. pī.)], ekattha padumaṃ, ekattha puṇḍarīkaṃ, yāvadeva mamatthāya. Na kho panassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, akāsikaṃ candanaṃ dhāremi [kāsikaṃ candanaṃ dhāremi (syā. kaṃ. ka.), akāsikaṃ dhāremi (?)]. Kāsikaṃ, bhikkhave, su me taṃ veṭhanaṃ hoti, kāsikā kañcukā, kāsikaṃ nivāsanaṃ, kāsiko uttarāsaṅgo. Rattindivaṃ [rattidivaṃ (ka.)] kho pana me su taṃ, bhikkhave, setacchattaṃ dhārīyati – ‘mā naṃ phusi sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā’’’ti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ – eko hemantiko, eko gimhiko, eko vassiko. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno [paricāriyamāno (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. Yathā kho pana, bhikkhave, aññesaṃ nivesane dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇājakaṃ bhojanaṃ dīyati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ, evamevassu me, bhikkhave, pitu nivesane dāsakammakaraporisassa sālimaṃsodano dīyati.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, evarūpāya iddhiyā samannāgatassa evarūpena ca sukhumālena etadahosi – ‘assutavā kho puthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ anatīto paraṃ jiṇṇaṃ disvā aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃyeva atisitvā, ahampi khomhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto. Ahañceva [ahañce (?)] kho pana jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ anatīto paraṃ jiṇṇaṃ disvā aṭṭīyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jigucchheyyaṃ na metaṃ assa patirūpa’nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso pahīyi.

‘‘Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ byādhitaṃ disvā aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃyeva atisitvā – ‘ahampi khomhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto, ahañceva kho pana byādhidhammo samāno byādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ byādhikaṃ disvā aṭṭīyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jigucchheyyaṃ, na metaṃ assa patirūpa’nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso pahīyi.

‘‘Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃyeva atisitvā – ‘ahampi khomhi maraṇadhammo, maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahaṃ ceva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭīyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, na metaṃ assa patirūpa’nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahīyī’’ti.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, madā. Katame tayo? Yobbanamado, ārogyamado, jīvitamado. Yobbanamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano…pe… jīvitamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Yobbanamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ārogyamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu…pe… jīvitamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī’’ti.

‘‘Byādhidhammā jarādhammā, atho maraṇadhammino;
Yathādhammā [byādhidhammo jarādhammo, atho maraṇadhammiko; yathā dhammo (ka.)] tathāsantā, jigucchanti puthujjanā.

‘‘Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu;
Na metaṃ patirūpassa, mama evaṃ vihārino.

‘‘Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto, ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ;
Ārogye yobbanasmiñca, jīvitasmiñca ye madā.

‘‘Sabbe made abhibhosmi [atītosmi (ka.)], nekkhamme daṭṭhu khemataṃ;
Tassa me ahu ussāho, nibbānaṃ abhipassato.

‘‘Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, kāmāni paṭisevituṃ;
Anivatti bhavissāmi, brahmacariyaparāyaṇo’’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Ādhipateyyasuttaṃ

40. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, ādhipateyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Attādhipateyyaṃ, lokādhipateyyaṃ, dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, attādhipateyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu, na senāsanahetu, na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Ahañceva kho pana yādisake [yādisake vā (sī. pī. ka.)] kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādisake vā [ca (ka.)] kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā [ca (ka.)] pāpiṭṭhatare, na metaṃ patirūpa’nti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekagga’nti. So attānaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attādhipateyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, lokādhipateyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā

rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu, na senāsanahetu, na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti. Ahañceva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ, byāpādavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ, mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmiṃ kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno. Te dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti [jānanti (ka.)]. Tepi maṃ evaṃ jāneyyuṃ – 'passatha, bho, imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī'ti. Devatāpi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ jānanti. Tāpi maṃ evaṃ jāneyyuṃ – 'passatha, bho, imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī'ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekagga'nti. So lokaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, lokādhipateyyaṃ.

''Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammādhipateyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu, na senāsanahetu, na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañceva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyaṃ pamatto, na metaṃ assa patirūpa'nti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekagga'nti. So dhammaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi ādhipateyyānī''ti.

''Natthi loke raho nāma, pāpakammaṃ pakubbato;
Attā te purisa jānāti, saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā.

''Kalyāṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi, attānaṃ atimaññasi;
Yo santaṃ attani pāpaṃ, attānaṃ parigūhasi.

''Passanti devā ca tathāgatā ca,
Lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ carantaṃ;
Tasmā hi attādhipateyyako ca [attādhipako sako care (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)],
Lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyī.

''Dhammādhipo ca anudhammacārī,
Na hīyati saccaparakkamo muni;
Pasayha māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ,
Yo ca phusī jātikkhayaṃ padhānavā;
So tādiso lokavidū sumedho,
Sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munī''ti. dasamaṃ;

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Brahma ānanda sāriputto, nidānaṃ hatthakena ca;
Dūtā duve ca rājāno, sukhumālādhipateyyena cāti.

5. Cūḷavaggo

1. Sammukhībhāvasuttaṃ

41. ‘‘Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Saddhāya, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Tiṭhānasuttaṃ

42. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Sīlavantānaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo’’.

‘‘Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati;
Vinaye maccheramalaṃ, sa ve saddhoti vuccatī’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Atthavasasuttaṃ

43. ‘‘Tayo, bhikkhave, atthavase sampassamānena alameva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Katame tayo? Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo ceva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthappaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammappaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo atthavase sampassamānena alameva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetu’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kathāpavattisuttaṃ

44. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi kathā pavattinī hoti. Katamehi tīhi? Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo ceva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthappaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammappaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi kathā pavattinī hotī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṇḍitasuttaṃ

45. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Dānaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Pabbajjā, bhikkhave, paṇḍitapaññattā sappurisapaññattā. Mātāpitūnaṃ, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattānī’’ti.

‘‘Sabbhi dānaṃ upaññattaṃ, ahiṃsā saṃyamo damo;
Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ, santānaṃ brahmacārinaṃ.

‘‘Sataṃ etāni ṭhānāni, yāni sevetha paṇḍito;
Ariyo dassanasampanno, sa lokaṃ bhajate siva’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Sīlavantasuttaṃ

46. ‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti. Tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti. Tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saṅkhatalakkhaṇasuttaṃ

47. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇānī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Asaṅkhatalakkhaṇasuttaṃ

48. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pabbatarājasuttaṃ

49. ‘‘Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi tīhi? Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacapapaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti, pheggusārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ nissāya anto jano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamāhi tīhi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddhaṃ, bhikkhave, kulapatiṃ nissāya anto jano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatī’’ti.

‘‘Yathāpi pabbato selo, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;
Taṃ rukkhā upanissāya, vaḍḍhante te vanappatī.

‘‘Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ idha;
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti, puttadārā ca bandhavā;
Amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca, ye cassa anujīvino.

‘‘Tyāssa sīlavato sīlaṃ, cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca;
Passamānānukubbanti, attamatthaṃ [ye bhavanti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vicakkhaṇā.

‘‘Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, maggaṃ sugatigāminaṃ;
Nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino’’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Ātappakaraṇīyasuttaṃ

50. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ

kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsanāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Imehi tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsanāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Mahācorasuttaṃ

51. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpi chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti, gahananissito ca hoti, balavanissito ca hoti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ vā nissito hoti, rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ [gedhaṃ (sī. pī.)] vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpi chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatī’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Cūḷavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sammukhī ṭhānatthavasaṃ, pavatti paṇḍita sīlavaṃ;
Saṅkhataṃ pabbatātappaṃ, mahācorenekādasāti [mahācorena te dasāti (ka.)].

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Brāhmaṇavaggo

1. Paṭhamadvebrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

52. Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te camhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Ovadatu no bhavaṃ gotamo, anusāsatu no bhavaṃ gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti.

''Taggha tumhe, brāhmaṇā, jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te cattha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇā, loko jarāya byādhinā maraṇena. Evaṃ upanīyamāne kho, brāhmaṇā, loke jarāya byādhinā maraṇena, yo idha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo, taṃ tassa petassa tāṇañca leṇañca dīpañca saraṇañca parāyaṇañcā''ti.

''Upanīyati jīvitamappamāyu,
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā;
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni.

''Yodha kāyena saṃyamo, vācāya uda cetasā;
Taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti,
Yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puñña''nti. [saṃ. ni. 1.100] paṭhamaṃ;

2. Dutiyadvebrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

53. Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te camhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Ovadatu no bhavaṃ gotamo, anusāsatu no bhavaṃ gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti.

''Taggha tumhe, brāhmaṇā, jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te cattha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇā, loko jarāya byādhinā maraṇena. Evaṃ āditte kho, brāhmaṇā, loke jarāya byādhinā maraṇena, yo idha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo, taṃ tassa petassa tāṇañca leṇañca dīpañca saraṇañca parāyaṇañcā''ti.

''Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, yaṃ nīharati bhājanaṃ;

Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya, no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhati.

‘‘Evaṃ āditto kho [evaṃ ādīvito (sī. pī.), evaṃ ādittako (syā. kaṃ.) saṃ. ni. 1.41] loko, jarāya maraṇena ca;
Nīharetheva dānena, dinnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ [sunibbhataṃ (ka.)].

‘‘Yodha kāyena saṃyamo, vācāya uda cetasā;
Taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti,
Yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puñña’’nti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Aññatarabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

54. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘‘sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo’ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko [opanayiko (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) pañcamasuttassa ṭīkā oloketabbā] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’’ti?

‘‘Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. (Ratto kho…pe… kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīnā neva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, na vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, na manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Ratto kho…pe… attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.) [( ) etthantare pāṭho sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu na dissati, idhapi duṭṭhamūḷhavāresu] Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti…pe….

‘‘Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa, dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikampi [na cetasikaṃ (sī. syā. ka.)] dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti…pe….

‘‘Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paribbājakasuttaṃ

55. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇaparibbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇaparibbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘‘sandiṭṭhiko dhammo

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo'ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī''ti?

''Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

''Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne neva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, na vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

''Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti…pe….

''Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa, dosena…pe… mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

''Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto, kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne neva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, na vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

''Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī''ti.

''Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nibbutasuttaṃ

56. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – '''sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbāna'nti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opaneyyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhī''ti?

''Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti.

''Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa…pe… mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa,

sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti.

‘‘Yato kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇa [yato ca kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa (sī.), yato kho brāhmaṇa akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opaneyyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ (ka.)], anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavasesaṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opaneyyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhī’’ti. ‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Palokasuttaṃ

57. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇamahāsālo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇamahāsālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ – ‘pubbe sudaṃ [pubbassudaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭo ahosi manussehi, kukkuṭasampātikā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo’ti. Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā hontī’’ti?

‘‘Etarahi, brāhmaṇa, manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññamaññaṃ [aññamaññassa (sabbattha)] jīvitā voropenti, tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā honti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesaṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhibhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammādhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setaṭṭhikaṃ salākāvuttaṃ. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā honti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesaṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhibhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vāḷe amanusse ossajjanti [ossajanti (sī.)], tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā hontī’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vacchagottasuttaṃ

58. Atha kho vacchagotto [vacchaputto (ka.)] paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, samaṇo gotamo evamāha – ‘mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, nāññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ; mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ; mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphala’nti. Ye te, bho gotama, evamāhaṃsu ‘samaṇo gotamo

evamāha mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, nāññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ. Mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ. Mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ. Mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphala'nti. Kacci te bhoto gotamassa vuttavādino ca bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto [vādānuvādo (ka.)] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotama''nti.

''Ye te, vaccha, evamāhaṃsu – 'samaṇo gotamo evamāha – mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ…pe… nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphala'nti na me te vuttavādino. Abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ [ca pana maṃ te (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] asatā abhūtena. Yo kho, vaccha, paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tiṇṇaṃ antarāyakaro hoti, tiṇṇaṃ pāripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubbeva kho panassa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho, vaccha, paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ antarāyakaro hoti, tiṇṇaṃ pāripanthiko.

''Ahaṃ kho pana, vaccha, evaṃ vadāmi – ye hi te candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā, tatrapi yo thālidhovanaṃ [thālakadhovanaṃ (ka.)] vā sarāvadhovanaṃ vā chaḍḍeti – ye tattha pāṇā te tena yāpentūti, tato nidānampāhaṃ, vaccha, puññassa āgamaṃ vadāmi. Ko pana vādo manussabhūte! Api cāhaṃ, vaccha, sīlavato dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ vadāmi, no tathā dussīlassa, so ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

''Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti? Kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni vippahīnāni honti.

''Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti; imehi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcaṅgasamannāgate dinnaṃ mahapphalanti vadāmī''ti.

''Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, rohiṇīsu harīsu vā;
Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu, gosu pārevatāsu vā.

''Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati puṅgavo;
Dhorayho balasampanno, kalyāṇajavanikkamo;
Tameva bhāre yuñjanti, nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare.

''Evamevaṃ manussesu, yasmiṃ kasmiñci jātiye;
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse.

''Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati subbato;
Dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, saccavādī hirīmano.

''Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī;
Pannabhāro visaṃyutto, katakicco anāsavo.

''Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, anupādāya nibbuto;
Tasmiṃyeva [tasmiṃ ve (syā. kaṃ.)] viraje khette, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

''Bālā ca avijānantā, dummedhā assutāvino;

Bahiddhā denti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.

‘‘Ye ca sante upāsanti, sappaññe dhīrasammate;
Saddhā ca nesaṃ sugate, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā.

‘‘Devalokañca te yanti, kule vā idha jāyare;
Anupubbena nibbānaṃ, adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’’ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Tikaṇṇasuttaṃ

59. Atha kho tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – ‘‘evampi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, itipi tevijjā brāhmaṇā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako, mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako, veyyākaraṇo, lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayoti. Evaṃ kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tevijjaṃ paññāpentī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññapenti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā…pe… manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā

kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayamassa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

''So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkha'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'ime āsavā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. Ayamassa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato''ti.

''Anuccāvacasīlassa, nipakassa ca jhāyino;
Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

''Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ, tevijjaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ;
Hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ, āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ.

''Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, asammūḷhavihārinaṃ;
Buddhaṃ antimadehinaṃ [antimasārīraṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], taṃ namassanti gotamaṃ.

[dha. pa. 423; itivu. 99] ''Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, saggāpāyañca passati;
Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvosito muni.

''Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo;
Tamahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ, nāññaṃ lapitalāpana''nti.

''Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī''ti. ''Aññathā, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ''.

''Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ

60. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''yassassu, bho gotama, yañño vā saddhaṃ vā thālipāko vā deyyadhammaṃ vā, tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā''ti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā tevijjaṃ paññapentī''ti? ''Idha kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako, veyyākaraṇo, lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayoti. Evaṃ kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tevijjaṃ paññapentī''ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññapenti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayamassa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayamassa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato’’ti.

‘‘Yo sīlabbatasampanno, pahitatto samāhito;
Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

[dha. pa. 423; itivu. 99] ‘‘Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, saggāpāyañca passati;
Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvosito muni.

‘‘Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo;
Tamahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ, nāññaṃ lapitalāpana’’nti.

‘‘Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī’’ti. ‘‘Aññathā, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ’’.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

61. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā nāma. Yaññaṃ yajāmapi yajāpemapi. Tatra, bho gotama, yo ceva yajati [yo ceva yaññaṃ yajati (syā. kaṃ.)] yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññappaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā honti, yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo

panāyaṃ, bho gotama, yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekamattānaṃ dameti, ekamattānaṃ sameti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpeti, evamassāyaṃ ekasārīrikaṃ puññappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇa''nti.

''Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So evamāha – 'ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipanno ahaṃ anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi; etha [etaṃ (ka.)], tumhepi tathā paṭipajjatha, yathāpaṭipannā tumhepi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti. Iti ayañceva [sayaṃ ceva (ka.)] satthā dhammaṃ deseti, pare ca tathatthāya paṭipajjanti, tāni kho pana honti anekānipi satāni anekānipi sahassāni anekānipi satasahassāni.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīrikā vā puññappaṭipadā hoti anekasārīrikā vā, yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇa''nti? ''Iccāyampi [iccāyante (ka.)], bho gotama, evaṃ sante anekasārīrikā puññappaṭipadā hoti, yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇa''nti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ''imāsaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā''ti? Evaṃ vutte saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo bhavaṃ cānando. Ete me pujjā, ete me pāsaṃsā''ti.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ''na kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ pucchāmi – 'ke vā te pujjā ke vā te pāsaṃsā'ti? Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pucchāmi – 'imāsaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā'''ti? Dutiyampi kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo bhavaṃ cānando. Ete me pujjā, ete me pāsaṃsā''ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ''na kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ pucchāmi – 'ke vā te pujjā ke vā te pāsaṃsā'ti? Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pucchāmi – 'imāsaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā'''ti? Tatiyampi kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo bhavaṃ cānando. Ete me pujjā, ete me pāsaṃsā''ti.

Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi – ''yāva tatiyampi kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti [ma. ni. 1.337] no vissajjeti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ parimoceyya''nti. Atha kho bhagavā saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ''kā nvajja, brāhmaṇa, rājantepure rājapurisānaṃ [rājaparisāyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā udapādī''ti? ''Ayaṃ khvajja, bho gotama, rājantepure rājapurisānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā udapādi – 'pubbe sudaṃ appatarā ceva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ; etarahi pana bahutarā ceva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassentī'ti. Ayaṃ khvajja, bho gotama, rājantepure rājapurisānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā udapādī''ti.

[paṭi. ma. 3.30; dī. ni. 1.483] ''Tīṇi kho imāni, brāhmaṇa, pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti – 'ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi

abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati [parāmasati (dī. ni. 1.484; paṭi. ma. 1.102]] parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti'. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

''Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco nimittena ādisati – 'evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te citta'nti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati – 'evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te citta'nti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati napi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati – 'evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te citta'nti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, napi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, napi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti – 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī'ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

''Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco evamanusāsati – 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni. Imesaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañcā''ti?

''Tatra, bho gotama, yadidaṃ [yamidaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pāṭihāriyaṃ idhekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti…pe… yāva brāhmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, idaṃ, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ yova [yo ca (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] naṃ karoti sova [soca ca (syā. kaṃ pī. ka.)] naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yova [yo ca (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] naṃ karoti tasseva [tassameva (sī. ka.), tassa ceva (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] taṃ hoti. Idaṃ me, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati.

''Yampidaṃ, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ idhekacco nimittena ādisati – 'evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te citta'nti, so bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati…pe… napi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati…pe… napi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti – 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amhaṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī'ti, so bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Idampi, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ yova naṃ karoti sova naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yova naṃ karoti tasseva taṃ hoti. Idampi me, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati.

''Yañca kho idaṃ, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ idhekacco evaṃ anusāsati – 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti. Idameva, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ bhotā gotamena imehi ca mayaṃ tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavañhi gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, bhavañhi gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti – ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī’ti. Bhavañhi gotamo evamanusāsati – ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā’’’ti.

‘‘Addhā kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsitā; api ca tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī’ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, evamanusāsāmi – ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā’’’ti.

‘‘Atthi pana, bho gotama, añño ekabhikkhupi yo imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato, aññatra bhotā gotamenā’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, brāhmaṇa, ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova, ye [te (ka.) passa ma. ni. 2.195] bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā’’ti. ‘‘Kahaṃ pana, bho gotama, etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī’’ti? ‘‘Imasmiṃyeva kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhusaṅghe’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve brāhmaṇā caññataro, paribbājakena nibbutaṃ;
Palokavaccho tikaṇṇo, soṇi saṅgāravena cāti.

(7) 2. Mahāvaggo

1. Titthāyatanādisuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjiyamānāni [samanuggāhiyamānāni (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni parampi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū’ti. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetuappaccayā’’’ti.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

pubbekatahetū'ti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi – 'saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū'ti? Te ca me [te ce me (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] evaṃ puṭṭhā 'āmā'ti [āmoti (sī.)] paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – 'tenahāyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, pisuṇavācā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, pharusavācā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, abhijjhāluno bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, byāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu'''.

''Pubbekataṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyanti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhassatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

''Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – 'yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū'ti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi – 'saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evadiṭṭhino – yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū'ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā 'āmā'ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – 'tenahāyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, pisuṇavācā bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, pharusavācā bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, abhijjhāluno bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, byāpannacittā bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu'''.

''Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyanti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhassatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

''Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – 'yaṃ kiṃ cāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetuappaccayā'ti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi – 'saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino – yaṃ kiṃ cāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetuappaccayā'ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā 'āmā'ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – 'tenahāyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetuappaccayā…pe… micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti ahetuappaccayā'''.

''Ahetuappaccayaṃ [ahetuṃ (sī.), ahetu (syā. kaṃ.), ahetuappaccayā (pī.), ahetuṃ appaccayaṃ (ka.)] kho pana, bhikkhave, sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyanti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhassatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

''Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni parampi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

''Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi? Imā cha dhātuyoti, bhikkhave,

mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārāti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

‘‘Imā cha dhātuyoti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chayimā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo – pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyoti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Imāni cha phassāyatanānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chayimāni, bhikkhave, phassāyatanāni – cakkhu phassāyatanaṃ, sotaṃ phassāyatanaṃ, ghānaṃ phassāyatanaṃ, jivhā phassāyatanaṃ, kāyo phassāyatanaṃ, mano phassāyatanaṃ. Imāni cha phassāyatanānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārāti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārāti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Channaṃ, bhikkhave, dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti; okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Vediyamānassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, idaṃ dukkhanti paññapemi, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti paññapemi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti paññapemi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti paññapemi.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, ( ) [(byādhipi dukkho) (sī. pī. ka.) aṭṭhakathāya saṃsandetabbaṃ visuddhi. 2.537] maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, (appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho,) [(natthi katthaci)] yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ [dukkhasamudayo (syā. kaṃ.)] ariyasaccaṃ? Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhaṃ [dukkhanirodho (syā. kaṃ.)] ariyasaccaṃ? Avijjāya

tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. ‘Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānī’ti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

63. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, amātāputtikāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi? Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ mahāaggiḍāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāaggiḍāhe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite tena gāmāpi ḍayhanti nigamāpi ḍayhanti nagarāpi ḍayhanti. Gāmesupi ḍayhamānesu nigamesupi ḍayhamānesu nagaresupi ḍayhamānesu tattha mātāpi puttaṃ nappaṭilabhati, puttopi mātaraṃ nappaṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite mahāudakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahāudakavāhake kho pana, bhikkhave, sañjāyante tena gāmāpi vuyhanti nigamāpi vuyhanti nagarāpi vuyhanti. Gāmesupi vuyhamānesu nigamesupi vuyhamānesu nagaresupi vuyhamānesu tattha mātāpi puttaṃ nappaṭilabhati, puttopi mātaraṃ nappaṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamāruḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana, bhikkhave, sati aṭavisaṅkope cakkasamāruḷhesu jānapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātāpi puttaṃ nappaṭilabhati, puttopi mātaraṃ nappaṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

‘‘Tāni kho panimāni [imāni kho (sī.), imāni kho pana (ka.)], bhikkhave, tīṇi samātāputtikāniyeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi? Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ mahāaggiḍāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāaggiḍāhe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite tena gāmāpi ḍayhanti nigamāpi ḍayhanti nagarāpi ḍayhanti. Gāmesupi ḍayhamānesu nigamesupi ḍayhamānesu nagaresupi ḍayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātāpi puttaṃ paṭilabhati, puttopi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ samātāputtikaṃyeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite mahāudakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahāudakavāhake kho pana, bhikkhave, sañjāte tena gāmāpi vuyhanti nigamāpi vuyhanti nagarāpi vuyhanti. Gāmesupi vuyhamānesu nigamesupi vuyhamānesu nagaresupi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātāpi puttaṃ paṭilabhati, puttopi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃyeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamāruḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana, bhikkhave, sati aṭavisaṅkope cakkasamāruḷhesu jānapadesu pariyāyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātāpi puttaṃ paṭilabhati, puttopi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃyeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā

puthujjano bhāsati. ‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi samātāputtikāniyeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati’’.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, amātāputtikāni bhayāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Jarābhayaṃ, byādhibhayaṃ, maraṇabhayanti. Na, bhikkhave, mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati – ‘ahaṃ jīrāmi, mā me putto jīrī’ti; putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati – ‘ahaṃ jīrāmi, mā me mātā jīrī’’ti.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mātā puttaṃ byādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati – ‘ahaṃ byādhiyāmi, mā me putto byādhiyī’ti; putto vā pana mātaraṃ byādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati – ‘ahaṃ byādhiyāmi, mā me mātā byādhiyī’’ti.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mātā puttaṃ mīyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati – ‘ahaṃ mīyāmi, mā me putto mīyī’ti; putto vā pana mātaraṃ mīyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati – ‘ahaṃ mīyāmi, mā me mātā mīyī’ti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayānī’’ti.

‘‘Atthi, bhikkhave, maggo atthi paṭipadā imesañca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesañca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattati. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo katamā ca paṭipadā imesañca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesañca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkapo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesañca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesañca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattatī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Venāgapurasuttaṃ

64. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena venāgapuraṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Assosuṃ kho venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā – ‘‘samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito venāgapuraṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti [bhagavā (sī. syā kaṃ. pī.) idaṃ suttavaṇṇanāya aṭṭhakathāya saṃsandetabbaṃ pārā. 1; dī. ni. 1.255 passitabbaṃ]. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī’’ti.

Atha kho venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho venāgapuriko vacchagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvañcidaṃ bhoto gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, sāradaṃ badarapaṇḍuṃ [maṇḍaṃ (ka.)] parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ; evamevaṃ bhoto gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, tālapakkaṃ sampati bandhanā pamuttaṃ [muttaṃ (sī. pī. ka.)] parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ; evamevaṃ bhoto gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nekkhaṃ [nikkhaṃ-itipi (ma. ni. 3.168)]

jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ bhoto gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni tāni, bho gotama, uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ – āsandi pallaṅko gonako cittako paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇī kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ [kādalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ (sī.)] sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti.

''Yāni kho pana tāni, brāhmaṇa, uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ – āsandi pallaṅko gonako cittako paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇī kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca pana [laddhāni ca (sī. syā. kaṃ.), laddhā ca (pī.)] na kappanti.

''Tīṇi kho, imāni, brāhmaṇa, uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Katamāni tīṇi? Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ. Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, tīṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti.

''Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, yassa bhavaṃ gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti? ''Idhāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanantaññeva pavisāmi [pacārayāmi (sī. syā. kaṃ.)]. So yadeva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṅgharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi, dibbo me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi, dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto nisīdāmi, dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto seyyaṃ kappemi, dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Ko caññño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aññatra bhotā gotamena!

''Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, yassa bhavaṃ gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti? ''Idhāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanantaññeva pavisāmi. So yadeva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṅgharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena [abyāpajjhena (sabbattha)] pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā…pe… muditāsahagatena

cetasā…pe… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ [catutthiṃ (sī.)], iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi, brahmā me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi…pe… nisīdāmi…pe… seyyaṃ kappemi, brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Ko cañño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aññatra bhotā gotamena!

''Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, yassa bhavaṃ gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti? ''Idhāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanantaññeva pavisāmi. So yadeva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṅgharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ jānāmi – 'rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo; doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo; moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo'. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi, ariyo me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi…pe… nisīdāmi…pe… seyyaṃ kappemi, ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmiṃ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ, yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Ko caññо evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalāmī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aññatra bhotā gotamena!

''Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī'ti; evamevaṃ kho bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sarabhasuttaṃ

65. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So rājagahe parisati [parisatiṃ (sī. pī.)] evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati – ''aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto''ti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Assosuṃ kho te bhikkhū sarabhassa paribbājakassa rājagahe parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa – ''aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto''ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''sarabho nāma, bhante, paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So rājagahe parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati – 'aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto'ti. Sādhu bhante, bhagavā yena sippinikātīraṃ [sappinikātīraṃ (sī. pī.), sappiniyā tīraṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] paribbājakārāmo yena sarabho paribbājako tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ

upādāyā''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātīraṃ paribbājakārāmo yena sarabho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, sarabha, evaṃ vadesi – 'aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto'''ti? Evaṃ vutte sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Dutiyampi kho, bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca – ''vadehi, sarabha, kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo? Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ anumodissāmī''ti. Dutiyampi kho sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Tatiyampi kho bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca – (''yo [mayā (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kho sarabha paññāyati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo) [( ) sī. potthake natthi] ''vadehi, sarabha, kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo? Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ anumodissāmī''ti. Tatiyampi kho sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho te paribbājakā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''yadeva kho tvaṃ, āvuso sarabha, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tadeva te samaṇo gotamo pavāreti. Vadehāvuso sarabha, kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo? Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati, samaṇo gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati, samaṇo gotamo anumodissatī''ti. Evaṃ vutte sarabho paribbājako tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā te paribbājake etadavoca –

''Yo kho maṃ, paribbājakā [paribbājako (pī. ka.)], evaṃ vadeyya – 'sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā'ti, tamahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ [aññataraṃ (ka.)] ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissati, tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto [tuṇhībhūto vā maṅkubhūto (sī. syā. kaṃ.), tuṇhībhūto vā maṅkubhūto vā (pī.)] pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati, seyyathāpi sarabho paribbājako.

''Yo kho maṃ, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya – 'khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā'ti, tamahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissati, tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati, seyyathāpi sarabho paribbājako.

''Yo kho maṃ, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya – 'yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti, tamahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissati, tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati, seyyathāpi sarabho paribbājako''ti. Atha kho bhagavā sippinikātīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa bhagavato sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāyasannitodakena [vācāsattitodakena (sī.)] sañjambharimakaṃsu [sañcumbharimakaṃsu (pī., dī. ni. 1.421) saṃ. ni. 2.243 uparipāṭho viya] – ''seyyathāpi, āvuso sarabha, brahāraññe jarasiṅgālo 'sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī'ti siṅgālakaṃyeva [segālakaṃyeva (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nadati, bheraṇḍakaṃyeva nadati [bhedaṇḍakaṃ (ka.)]; evamevaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso sarabha, aññatreva samaṇena gotamena 'sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī'ti siṅgālakaṃyeva nadasi bheraṇḍakaṃyeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso sarabha, ambukasañcarī [ambakamaddarī (sī.)] 'purisakaravitaṃ [phussakaravitaṃ (sī.), pussakaravitaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ravissāmī'ti ambukasañcariravitaṃyeva ravati; evamevaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso sarabha, aññatreva samaṇena gotamena 'purisakaravitaṃ ravissāmī'ti, ambukasañcariravitaṃyeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso sarabha, usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññati; evamevaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso sarabha, aññatreva samaṇena gotamena gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññasī''ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāyasannitodakena sañjambharimakaṃsūti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kesamuttisuttaṃ

66. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena kesamuttaṃ [kesaputtaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nāma kālāmānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Assosuṃ kho kesamuttiyā kālāmā – ''samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kesamuttaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – 'itipi so bhagavā…pe… sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī'''ti.

Atha kho kesamuttiyā kālāmā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te kesamuttiyā kālāmā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

''Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kesamuttaṃ āgacchanti. Te sakaṃyeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti, parappavādaṃ pana khuṃsenti vambhenti paribhavanti omakkhiṃ [opapakkhiṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), omakkhikaṃ (ka.)] karonti. Aparepi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kesamuttaṃ āgacchanti. Tepi sakaṃyeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti, parappavādaṃ pana khuṃsenti vambhenti paribhavanti omakkhiṃ karonti. Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ hoteva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā – 'ko su nāma imesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ āha, ko musā'''ti? ''Alañhi vo, kālāmā, kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ. Kaṅkhanīyeva pana [kaṅkhanīyeva ca pana (saṃyuttanikāye)] vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā''.

''Etha tumhe, kālāmā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, kālāmā, attanāva jāneyyātha – 'ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā [samādiṇṇā (ka.)] ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī'''ti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, pajaheyyātha.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā''ti?

''Ahitāya, bhante''.

''Luddho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya [tadatthāya (ka.)] samādapeti, yaṃ sa [yaṃ tassa (ka.) anantarasutte pana ''yaṃ' sa'' itveva sabbatthapi dissati] hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā''ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, doso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā’’ti?

‘‘Ahitāya, bhante’’.

‘‘Duṭṭho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati [hanti (sī. pī.)], adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, moho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā’’ti?

‘‘Ahitāya, bhante’’.

‘‘Mūḷho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā’’ti?

‘‘Akusalā, bhante’’.

‘‘Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā’’ti?

‘‘Sāvajjā, bhante’’.

‘‘Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā’’ti?

‘‘Viññugarahitā, bhante’’.

‘‘Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā [kathaṃ vā vo (?)] ettha hotī’’ti?

‘‘Samattā, bhante, samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti. Evaṃ no ettha hotī’’ti.

‘‘Iti kho, kālāmā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā [avocumha (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) a. ni. 4.193] – ‘etha tumhe, kālāmā! Mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe kālāmā attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Etha tumhe, kālāmā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā

samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, kālāmā, attanāva jāneyyātha – 'ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī'ti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, upasampajja vihareyyātha.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā''ti?

''Hitāya, bhante''.

''Aluddho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, na parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti.

''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, adoso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati…pe… amoho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati…pe… hitāya sukhāyā''ti.

''Evaṃ bhante''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā''ti?

''Kusalā, bhante''.

''Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā''ti?

''Anavajjā, bhante''.

''Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā''ti?

''Viññuppasatthā, bhante''.

''Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hotī''ti?

''Samattā, bhante, samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ no ettha hotī''ti.

''Iti kho, kālāmā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā – 'etha tumhe, kālāmā! Mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, kālāmā, attanāva jāneyyātha – ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, upasampajja vihareyyāthā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

''Sa kho so [yo kho (ka.)], kālāmā, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato [sato (ka.)] mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā…pe… muditāsahagatena cetasā…pe… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

‘‘Sa [sace (ka.)] kho so, kālāmā, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. ‘Sace kho pana atthi paro loko, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ [sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ [ṭhānamahaṃ (sī. pī.), ṭhānametaṃ yenāhaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmī’ti, ayamassa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘‘Sace kho pana natthi paro loko, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ [idhāhaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] diṭṭheva dhamme averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ [sukhaṃ (sī.), sukhī (syā. kaṃ.)] attānaṃ pariharāmī’ti, ayamassa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘‘Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ, na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi. Akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī’ti, ayamassa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘‘Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ, athāhaṃ ubhayeneva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī’ti, ayamassa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘Sa kho so, kālāmā, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī’’ti.

‘‘Evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata! Sa kho so, bhante, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. ‘Sace kho pana atthi paro loko, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmī’ti, ayamassa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘‘Sace kho pana natthi paro loko, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmī’ti, ayamassa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ, na kho panāhaṃ – kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi, akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī’ti, ayamassa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘‘Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ, athāhaṃ ubhayeneva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī’ti, ayamassa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhante, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… ete mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsake no, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāḷhasuttaṃ

67. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā nandako sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho sāḷho ca migāranattā sāṇo ca sekhuniyanattā [rohaṇo ca pekhuṇiyanattā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] yenāyasmā nandako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sāḷhaṃ migāranattāraṃ āyasmā nandako etadavoca –

‘‘Etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī’ti, atha tumhe sāḷhā pajaheyyātha.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi lobho’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Abhijjhāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, abhijjhālu pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi doso’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Byāpādoti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Duṭṭho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, byāpannacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi moho’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Avijjāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Mūḷho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, avijjāgato pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā’’ti?

‘‘Akusalā, bhante’’.

‘‘Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā’’ti?

‘‘Sāvajjā, bhante’’.

‘‘Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā’’ti?

‘‘Viññugarahitā, bhante’’.

‘‘Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hotī’’ti?

‘‘Samattā, bhante, samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti. Evaṃ no ettha hotī’’ti.

‘‘Iti kho, sāḷhā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā – ‘etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha – ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, sāḷhā, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī’ti, atha tumhe, sāḷhā, upasampajja vihareyyātha.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi alobho’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Anabhijjhāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, anabhijjhālu neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi na tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi adoso’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Abyāpādoti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, abyāpannacitto neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi na tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi amoho’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Vijjāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Amūḷho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, vijjāgato neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi na tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā’’ti?

‘‘Kusalā, bhante’’.

‘‘Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā’’ti?

“Anavajjā, bhante”.

“Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti?

“Viññuppasatthā, bhante”.

“Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti?

“Samattā, bhante, samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti. Evaṃ no ettha hotī”ti.

“Iti kho, sāḷhā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā – ‘etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha – ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, sāḷhā, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Sa kho so, sāḷhā, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā…pe… karuṇā…pe… muditā…pe… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttari [uttariṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nissaraṇa’nti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti.

“So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘ahu pubbe lobho, tadahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi natthi, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; ahu pubbe doso…pe… ahu pubbe moho, tadahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi natthi, iccetaṃ kusala’nti. So diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kathāvatthusuttaṃ

68. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Atītaṃ vā, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheyya – ‘evaṃ ahosi atītamaddhāna’nti. Anāgataṃ vā, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheyya – ‘evaṃ bhavissati anāgatamaddhāna’nti. Etarahi vā, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheyya – ‘evaṃ hoti etarahi paccuppannamaddhāna’”nti [evaṃ etarahi paccuppannanti (sī. pī. ka.), evaṃ hoti etarahi paccuppannanti (syā. kaṃ.)].

“Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akacchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekaṃsena byākaroti, vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja byākaroti, paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā byākaroti, ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhapeti [thapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ na thapeti (ka.)], evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ ekaṃsena byākaroti, vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja byākaroti, paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā byākaroti, ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhapeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

“Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akacchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññātavāde [aññavāde (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), aññātavāre (ka.)] na saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ,

bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭhāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññātavāde saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

‘‘Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akacchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

‘‘Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akacchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati [anusaṃjagghati (ka.)] khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nābhiharati nābhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

‘‘Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā saupaniso yadi vā anupanisoti. Anohitasoto, bhikkhave, anupaniso hoti, ohitasoto saupaniso hoti. So saupaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ, parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ, pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ, sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ, parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ, pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ, sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā, bhikkhave, kathā; etadatthā mantanā; etadatthā upanisā; etadatthaṃ sotāvadhānaṃ, yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkhoti.

‘‘Ye viruddhā sallapanti, viniviṭṭhā samussitā;
Anariyaguṇamāsajja, aññoññavivaresino.

‘‘Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ, sampamohaṃ [sasammohaṃ (ka.)] parājayaṃ;
Aññoññassābhinandanti, tadariyo kathanācare [tadariyo na kathaṃ vade (ka.)].

‘‘Sace cassa kathākāmo, kālamaññāya paṇḍito;
Dhammaṭṭhapaṭisaṃyuttā, yā ariyacaritā [ariyañcaritā (sī.), ariyādikā (ka.)] kathā.

‘‘Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro, aviruddho anussito;
Anunnatena manasā, apaḷāso asāhaso.

‘‘Anusūyāyamāno so, sammadaññāya bhāsati;
Subhāsitaṃ anumodeyya, dubbhaṭṭhe nāpasādaye [nāvasādaye (sī. pī.)].

‘‘Upārambhaṃ na sikkheyya, khalitañca na gāhaye [na bhāsaye (ka.)];
Nābhihare nābhimadde, na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe.

‘‘Aññātatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ, sataṃ ve hoti mantanā;
Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti, esā ariyāna mantanā;
Etadaññāya medhāvī, na samusseyya mantaye’’ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Aññatitthiyasuttaṃ

69. ‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘tayome, āvuso, dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo, doso, moho – ime kho, āvuso, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippayāso [adhippāyo (sī.) adhippāyāso (syā. kaṃ. pī.) adhi + pa + yasu + ṇa =

adhippayāso] kiṃ nānākaraṇa’nti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘tayome, āvuso, dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo, doso, moho – ime kho, āvuso, tayo dhammā; imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇa’nti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha – ‘rāgo kho, āvuso, appasāvajjo dandhavirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī, moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgī’’’ ti.

‘‘‘Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī’ti? ‘Subhanimittantissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittaṃ ayoniso manasi karoto anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī’’’ti.

‘‘‘Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī’ti? ‘Paṭighanimittaṃ tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittaṃ ayoniso manasi karoto anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī’’’ti.

‘‘‘Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī’ti? ‘Ayoniso manasikāro tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasi karoto anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī’’’ti.

‘‘‘Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno ceva rāgo nuppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī’ti? ‘Asubhanimittantissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittaṃ yoniso manasi karoto anuppanno ceva rāgo nuppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno ceva rāgo nuppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī’’’ti.

‘‘‘Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno ceva doso nuppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatī’ti? ‘Mettā cetovimuttī tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ yoniso manasi karoto anuppanno ceva doso nuppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno ceva doso nuppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatī’’’ti.

‘‘‘Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno ceva moho nuppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī’ti? ‘Yonisomanasikāro tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa yoniso manasi karoto anuppanno ceva moho nuppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho nuppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī’’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Akusalamūlasuttaṃ

70. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ.

‘‘Yadapi, bhikkhave, lobho tadapi akusalamūlaṃ [akusalaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]; yadapi luddho

abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi akusalaṃ [akusalamūlaṃ (ka.)]; yadapi luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati [upadahati (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi akusalaṃ [idaṃ pana sabbatthapi evameva dissati]. Itissame lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

‘‘Yadapi, bhikkhave, doso tadapi akusalamūlaṃ; yadapi duṭṭho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi akusalaṃ; yadapi duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi akusalaṃ. Itissame dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

‘‘Yadapi, bhikkhave, moho tadapi akusalamūlaṃ; yadapi mūḷho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi akusalaṃ; yadapi mūḷho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi akusalaṃ. Itissame mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo vuccati akālavādītipi, abhūtavādītipi, anatthavādītipi, adhammavādītipi, avinayavādītipi.

‘‘Kasmā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādītipi, abhūtavādītipi, anatthavādītipi, adhammavādītipi, avinayavādītipi? Tathāhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi. Bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti, no paṭijānāti; abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappaṃ karoti, tassa nibbeṭhanāya itipetaṃ atacchaṃ itipetaṃ abhūtanti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādītipi, abhūtavādītipi, anatthavādītipi, adhammavādītipi, avinayavādītipi.

‘‘Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati, savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

‘‘Dosajehi…pe… mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati, savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasto pariyonaddho anayaṃ āpajjati, byasanaṃ āpajjati, anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati, savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

‘‘Dosajehi…pe… mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi akusalamūlānīti.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

‘‘Yadapi, bhikkhave, alobho tadapi kusalamūlaṃ [kusalaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]; yadapi aluddho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi kusalaṃ [kusalamūlaṃ (ka.)]; yadapi aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi kusalaṃ. Itissame alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

‘‘Yadapi, bhikkhave, adoso tadapi kusalamūlaṃ; yadapi aduṭṭho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi kusalaṃ; yadapi aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi kusalaṃ. Itissame adosajā adosanidānā adosasamudayā adosapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

‘‘Yadapi, bhikkhave, amoho tadapi kusalamūlaṃ; yadapi amūḷho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi kusalaṃ; yadapi amūḷho mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi kusalaṃ. Itissame amohajā amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo vuccati kālavādītipi, bhūtavādītipi, atthavādītipi, dhammavādītipi, vinayavādītipi.

‘‘Kasmā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavādītipi, bhūtavādītipi, atthavādītipi, dhammavādītipi, vinayavādītipi? Tathāhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi. Bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti; abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbeṭhanāya – ‘itipetaṃ atacchaṃ, itipetaṃ abhūta’nti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavādītipi, atthavādītipi, dhammavādītipi, vinayavādītipi.

‘‘Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ. Diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati.

‘‘Dosajā…pe… parinibbāyati. Mohajā…pe… parinibbāyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasto pariyonaddho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ [kuddālapiṭakaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ādāya. So taṃ māluvālataṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya, antamaso usīranāḷimattānipi [usīranāḷamattānipi (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. So taṃ māluvālataṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evamassa [evamassu (sī.), evassu (ka.)] tā, bhikkhave, māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpassa puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ. Diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati.

‘‘Dosajā …pe… mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ. Diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kusalamūlānī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttaṃ

71. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā tadahuposathe yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘handa kuto nu tvaṃ, visākhe, āgacchasi divā divassā’’ti? ‘‘Uposathāhaṃ, bhante, ajja upavasāmī’’ti.

‘‘Tayo khome, visākhe, uposathā. Katame tayo? Gopālakuposatho, nigaṇṭhuposatho, ariyuposatho. Kathañca, visākhe, gopālakuposatho hoti? Seyyathāpi, visākhe, gopālako sāyanhasamaye sāmikānaṃ

gāvo niyyātetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ajja kho gāvo amukasmiñca amukasmiñca padese cariṃsu, amukasmiñca amukasmiñca padese pānīyāni piviṃsu; sve dāni gāvo amukasmiñca amukasmiñca padese carissanti, amukasmiñca amukasmiñca padese pānīyāni pivissantī’ti; evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, idhekacco uposathiko iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ khvajja idañcidañca khādanīyaṃ khādiṃ, idañcidañca bhojanīyaṃ bhuñjiṃ; sve dānāhaṃ idañcidañca khādanīyaṃ khādissāmi, idaṃ cidañca bhojanīyaṃ bhuñjissāmī’ti. So tena abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho visākhe, gopālakuposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, gopālakuposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, nigaṇṭhuposatho hoti? Atthi, visākhe, nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā. Te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti – ‘ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi; ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi; ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi; ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhī’ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti, ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya nānukampāya samādapenti. Te tadahuposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti – ‘ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, sabbacelāni [sabbaverāni (ka.)] nikkhipitvā evaṃ vadehi – nāhaṃ kvacani kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ [kiñcanatasmi (?) kiriyāpadametaṃ yathā kiñcanatatthīti], na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanatatthī’ti. Jānanti kho panassa mātāpitaro – ‘ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto’ti; sopi jānāti – ‘ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro’ti. Jānāti kho panassa puttadāro – ‘ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā’ti; sopi jānāti – ‘ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro’ti. Jānanti kho panassa dāsakammakaraporisā – ‘ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo’ti; sopi jānāti – ‘ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā’ti. Iti yasmiṃ samaye sacce samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmiṃ samaye samādapenti. Idaṃ tassa musāvādasmiṃ vadāmi. So tassā rattiyā accayena bhoge adinnaṃyeva paribhuñjati. Idaṃ tassa adinnādānasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, nigaṇṭhuposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, nigaṇṭhuposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, ariyuposatho hoti? Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā [pariyodāpanā (?)] hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Tassa tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati. Ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkañca paṭicca mattikañca paṭicca udakañca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Tassa tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe – ‘ariyasāvako brahmuposathaṃ upavasati, brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, brahmañcassa [brahmañca (ka.)] ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiñca paṭicca, cuṇṇañca paṭicca, udakañca paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako dhammuposathaṃ upavasati, dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, dhammañcassa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Usmañca [ūsañca (syā. kaṃ. aṭṭhakathāyampi pāṭhantaraṃ, saṃ. ni. 3.89 khemakasuttapāḷiyāpi sameti.) usumañca (sī.)] paṭicca, khārañca paṭicca, gomayañca paṭicca, udakañca paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako saṅghuposathaṃ upavasati, saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, saṅghañcassa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Telañca paṭicca, chārikañca paṭicca, vālaṇḍupakañca paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni…pe… samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako sīluposathaṃ upavasati, sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, sīlañcassa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha visākhe, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati – ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā [cātummahārājikā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], santi devā tāvatiṃsā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari [tatuttariṃ (sī. pī.)]. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā [tatthuppannā (sī. pī.)], mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī’ti. Tassa attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Ukkañca paṭicca, loṇañca paṭicca, gerukañca paṭicca, nāḷikasaṇḍāsañca [nāḷikañca paṭicca saṇḍāsañca (pī. ka.)] paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati – ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā, santi devā tāvatiṃsā…pe… santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena…pe… sutena…pe… cāgena…pe… paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī’ti. Tassa attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako devatuposathaṃ upavasati, devatāhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatā ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

‘‘Sa kho so, visākhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpi [imināpahaṃ (sī.) a. ni. 8.41] aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī [anācārī (pī.)] viratā methunā gāmadhammā; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā

paṭiviratā; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ kho, visākhe, ariyuposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, ariyuposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro’’.

‘‘Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvipphāro’’? ‘‘Seyyathāpi, visākhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ [pahūtasattaratanānaṃ (ka. sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) ṭīkāyaṃ dassitapāḷiyeva. a. ni. 8.42] issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ, magadhānaṃ, kāsīnaṃ, kosalānaṃ, vajjīnaṃ, mallānaṃ, cetīnaṃ, vaṅgānaṃ, kurūnaṃ, pañcālānaṃ, macchānaṃ [maccānaṃ (ka.)], sūrasenānaṃ, assakānaṃ, avantīnaṃ, gandhārānaṃ, kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ [ekaṃ (ka.)] kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’.

‘‘Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo [rattidivo (ka.)]. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’’.

‘‘Yaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’’.

‘‘Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’’.

‘‘Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’’.

‘‘Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’’.

‘‘Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Pāṇaṃ na haññe [na hāne (sī. pī.), na hane (ka.)] na cadinnamādiye,
Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

‘‘Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

‘‘Cando ca sūriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

‘‘Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
Siṅgī suvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

‘‘Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.
‘‘Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna’’nti. dasamaṃ;

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Titthabhayañca venāgo, sarabho kesamuttiyā;
Sāḷho cāpi kathāvatthu, titthiyamūluposathoti.

(8) 3. Ānandavaggo

1. Channasuttaṃ

72. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho channo paribbājako yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho channo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tumhepi, āvuso ānanda, rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethāti. Mayaṃ kho, āvuso, rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, mohassa pahānaṃ paññapemā’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, kiṃ dose ādīnavaṃ disvā dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, kiṃ mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā’’ti?

‘‘Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati; rāge pahīne neva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, na vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, na manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; rāge pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Rāgo kho, āvuso, andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

‘‘Duṭṭho kho, āvuso, dosena…pe… mūḷho kho, āvuso, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mūḷho kho, āvuso, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati; mohe pahīne neva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, na vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, na manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mūḷho kho, āvuso, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; mohe pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Moho kho, āvuso, andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko. Idaṃ kho mayaṃ, āvuso, rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema. Idaṃ dose ādīnavaṃ disvā dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpema. Idaṃ mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemā’’ti.

‘‘Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti? ‘‘Atthāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti. ‘‘Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti? ‘‘Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti. ‘‘Bhaddako kho, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso ānanda, appamādāyā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ājīvakasuttaṃ

73. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho aññataro ājīvakasāvako gahapati yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so ājīvakasāvako gahapati āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

''Kesaṃ no, bhante ānanda, dhammo svākkhāto? Ke loke suppaṭipannā? Ke loke sukatā''ti [sugatāti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]? ''Tena hi, gahapati, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, ye rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, tesaṃ dhammo svākkhāto no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī''ti? ''Ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, tesaṃ dhammo svākkhāto. Evaṃ me ettha hotī''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī''ti? ''Ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā. Evaṃ me ettha hotī''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, yesaṃ rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, te loke sukatā no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī''ti? ''Yesaṃ, bhante, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahīno…pe… yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, te loke sukatā. Evaṃ me ettha hotī''ti.

''Iti kho, gahapati, tayāvetaṃ [tayā cetaṃ (sī. pī. ka.)] byākataṃ – 'ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, tesaṃ dhammo svākkhāto'ti. Tayāvetaṃ byākataṃ – 'ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā'ti. Tayāvetaṃ byākataṃ – 'yesaṃ, bhante, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahīno…pe… yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, te loke sukatā'''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Na ceva nāma sadhammukkaṃsanā bhavissati, na ca paradhammāpasādanā [na paradhammāpasādanā (sī. pī.), na paradhammavambhanā (ma. ni. 2.236)]. Āyataneva [āyatane ca (ma. ni. 2.236)] dhammadesanā, attho ca vutto, attā ca anupanīto. Tumhe, bhante ānanda, rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, dosassa…pe… mohassa pahanāya dhammaṃ desetha. Tumhākaṃ, bhante ānanda, dhammo svākkhāto. Tumhe, bhante ānanda, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa…pe… mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā. Tumhe, bhante, loke suppaṭipannā. Tumhākaṃ, bhante ānanda, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, tumhākaṃ doso pahīno…pe… tumhākaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tumhe loke sukatā.

''Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī'ti; evamevaṃ ayyena ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, taṃ bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ ayyo ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahānāmasakkasuttaṃ

74. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gilānāvuṭṭhito [gilānavuṭṭhito (saddanīti)] hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘dīgharattāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi – ‘samāhitassa ñāṇaṃ, no asamāhitassā’ti. Samādhi nu kho, bhante, pubbe, pacchā ñāṇaṃ; udāhu ñāṇaṃ pubbe, pacchā samādhī’’ti? Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘bhagavā kho gilānavuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Ayañca mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ atigambhīraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvā dhammaṃ deseyya’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apanetvā mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sekhampi kho, mahānāma, sīlaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, asekhampi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā; sekhopi samādhi vutto bhagavatā, asekhopi samādhi vutto bhagavatā; sekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā, asekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā. Katamañca, mahānāma, sekhaṃ sīlaṃ? Idha, mahānāma, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, sekhaṃ sīlaṃ’’.

‘‘Katamo ca, mahānāma, sekho samādhi? Idha, mahānāma, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, sekho samādhi.

‘‘Katamā ca, mahānāma, sekhā paññā? Idha, mahānāma, bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, sekhā paññā.

‘‘Sa kho so, mahānāma, ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno evaṃ samādhisampanno evaṃ paññāsampanno āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, mahānāma, sekhampi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, asekhampi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā; sekhopi samādhi vutto bhagavatā, asekhopi samādhi vutto bhagavatā; sekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā, asekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nigaṇṭhasuttaṃ

75. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho abhayo ca licchavi paṇḍitakumārako ca licchavi yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho abhayo licchavi āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘nigaṇṭho, bhante, nāṭaputto [nāthaputto (sī. pī.)] sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita’nti. So purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā byantībhāvaṃ paññapeti navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā setughātaṃ. Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissati – evametissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarāya visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha, bhante, bhagavā kimāhā’’ti?

‘‘Tisso kho imā, abhaya, nijjarā visuddhiyo tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso? Idha, abhaya, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇañca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

‘‘Sa kho so, abhaya, bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇañca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

‘‘Sa kho so, abhaya, bhikkhu evaṃ samādhisampanno [evaṃ sīlasampanno evaṃ samādhisampanno (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇañca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti. Imā kho, abhaya, tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte paṇḍitakumārako licchavi abhayaṃ licchaviṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ pana tvaṃ, samma abhaya, āyasmato ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasī’’ti? ‘‘Kyāhaṃ, samma paṇḍitakumāraka, āyasmato ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodissāmi! Muddhāpi tassa vipateyya yo āyasmato ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nivesakasuttaṃ

76. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Ye, ānanda, anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyuṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā te vo, ānanda, tīsu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā [samādāpetabbā (?)] nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu tīsu? Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi; satthā devamanussānaṃ, buddho bhagavā’ti, dhamme aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti, saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’’ti.

‘‘Siyā, ānanda, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ – pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattaṃ tatridaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vatānanda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā pettivisayaṃ vā upapajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘Siyā, ānanda, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ – pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva dhamme…pe… na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattaṃ tatridaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vatānanda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā pettivisayaṃ vā upapajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘Ye, ānanda, anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyuṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā te vo, ānanda, imesu tīsu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamabhavasuttaṃ

77. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhavo, bhavoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhavo hotī’’ti?

‘‘Kāmadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho [sineho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ evaṃ āyatiṃ [āyati (sī.)] punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. ( ) [(evaṃ kho ānanda bhavo hotīti) (ka.) dutiyasutte pana idaṃ pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi]

‘‘Rūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Iti kho ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. ( ) [(evaṃ kho ānanda bhavo hotīti) (ka.) dutiyasutte pana idaṃ pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi]

‘‘Arūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ paṇītāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, bhavo hotī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyabhavasuttaṃ

78. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhavo, bhavoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhavo hotī’’ti?

‘‘Kāmadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ bhante’’. ‘‘Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti’’.

‘‘Rūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti’’.

‘‘Arūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ paṇītāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, bhavo hotī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sīlabbatasuttaṃ

79. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘sabbaṃ nu kho, ānanda, sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ saphala’’nti? ‘‘Na

khvettha, bhante, ekaṃsenā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hānanda, vibhajassū’’ti.

‘‘Yañhissa [yathārūpaṃ hissa (?) sevitabbāsevitabbasuttānurūpaṃ], bhante, sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ aphalaṃ. Yañca khvāssa [yañhissa (ka.), yathārūpañca khvāssa (?)], bhante, sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ saphala’’nti. Idamavoca āyasmā ānando; samanuñño satthā ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando ‘‘samanuñño me satthā’’ti, uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante ānande bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘sekho, bhikkhave, ānando; na ca panassa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Gandhajātasuttaṃ

80. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhante, gandhajātāni, yesaṃ anuvātaṃyeva gandho gacchati, no paṭivātaṃ. Katamāni tīṇi? Mūlagandho, sāragandho, pupphagandho – imāni kho, bhante, tīṇi gandhajātāni, yesaṃ anuvātaṃyeva gandho gacchati, no paṭivātaṃ. Atthi nu kho, bhante, kiñci gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātampi gandho gacchati, paṭivātampi gandho gacchati, anuvātapaṭivātampi gandho gacchatī’’ti?

‘‘Atthānanda, kiñci gandhajātaṃ [atthānanda gandhajātaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] yassa anuvātampi gandho gacchati, paṭivātampi gandho gacchati, anuvātapaṭivātampi gandho gacchatī’’ti. ‘‘Katamañca pana, bhante, gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātampi gandho gacchati, paṭivātampi gandho gacchati, anuvātapaṭivātampi gandho gacchatī’’ti?

‘‘Idhānanda, yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato.

‘‘Tassa disāsu samaṇabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti – ‘amukasmiṃ [asukasmiṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’’’ti.

‘‘Devatāpissa [devatāpissa amanussā (sī. pī.), devatāpissa amanussāpi (ka.), devatāpissa…pe… manussāpissa (?)] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti – ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, ānanda, gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātampi gandho gacchati, paṭivātampi gandho gacchati, anuvātapaṭivātampi gandho gacchatī’’ti.

‘‘Na pupphagandho paṭivātameti,
Na candanaṃ tagaramallikā [taggaramallikā (pī.)] vā;

Satañca gandho paṭivātameti,
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavāyatī''ti. navamaṃ;

10. Cūḷanikāsuttaṃ

81. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sammukhāmetaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'bhagavato, ānanda, sikhissa abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātuṃ [sahassīlokadhātuṃ (pī.) saṃ. ni. 1.185 vitthāro] sarena viññāpesī'ti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetu''nti? ''Sāvako so, ānanda, appameyyā tathāgatā''ti.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'bhagavato, ānanda, sikhissa abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī'ti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetu''nti? ''Sāvako so, ānanda, appameyyā tathāgatā''ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sammukhāmetaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'bhagavato, ānanda, sikhissa abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī'ti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetu''nti? ''Sutā te, ānanda, sahassī cūḷanikā lokadhātū''ti? ''Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo! Yaṃ bhagavā bhāseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti. ''Tenahānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Yāvatā, ānanda, candimasūriyā [candimasuriyā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pariharanti, disā bhanti virocanā, tāva sahassadhā loko. Tasmiṃ sahassadhā loke sahassaṃ [tasmiṃ sahassaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] candānaṃ, sahassaṃ sūriyānaṃ, sahassaṃ sinerupabbatarājānaṃ, sahassaṃ jambudīpānaṃ, sahassaṃ aparagoyānānaṃ, sahassaṃ uttarakurūnaṃ, sahassaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni, cattāri mahārājasahassāni, sahassaṃ cātumahārājikānaṃ, sahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ, sahassaṃ yāmānaṃ, sahassaṃ tusitānaṃ, sahassaṃ nimmānaratīnaṃ, sahassaṃ paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ, sahassaṃ brahmalokānaṃ – ayaṃ vuccatānanda, sahassī cūḷanikā lokadhātu.

''Yāvatānanda, sahassī cūḷanikā lokadhātu tāva sahassadhā loko. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, dvisahassī majjhimikā lokadhātu.

''Yāvatānanda, dvisahassī majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahassadhā loko. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, tisahassī mahāsahassī lokadhātu.

''Ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato tisahassimahāsahassilokadhātuṃ [tisahassi mahāsahassiṃ lokadhātuṃ (syā. kaṃ.), tisahassīmahāsahassīlokadhātuṃ (pī.)] sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā''ti.

''Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā tisahassimahāsahassilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā''ti? ''Idhānanda, tathāgato tisahassimahāsahassilokadhātuṃ obhāsena phareyya. Yadā te sattā taṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyuṃ, atha tathāgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddamanussāveyya. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, tathāgato tisahassimahāsahassilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā''ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando (āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ) [(bhagavantaṃ) (sī.), ( ) natthi syā. kaṃ. potthakesu. aṭṭhakathāya sameti] etadavoca – ''lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me satthā evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo''ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘kiṃ tuyhettha, āvuso ānanda, yadi te satthā evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo’’ti? Evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mā hevaṃ, udāyi, mā hevaṃ, udāyi. Sace, udāyi, ānando avītarāgo kālaṃ kareyya, tena cittappasādena sattakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kāreyya, sattakkhattuṃ imasmiṃyeva jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kāreyya. Api ca, udāyi, ānando diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissatī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Channo ājīvako sakko, nigaṇṭho ca nivesako;
Duve bhavā sīlabbataṃ, gandhajātañca cūḷanīti.

(9) 4. Samaṇavaggo

1. Samaṇasuttaṃ

82. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, samaṇassa samaṇiyāni samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇiyāni samaṇakaraṇīyāni.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Gadrabhasuttaṃ

83. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gadrabho gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti – ‘ahampi dammo, ahampi dammo’ti [ahampi go amhā ahampi go amhāti (sī.), ahampi amhā ahampi amhāti (syā. kaṃ. pī.), ahampi go ahampi goti (?)]. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃyeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti – ‘ahampi dammo, ahampi dammo’’’ti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti – ‘ahampi bhikkhu, ahampi bhikkhū’ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃyeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti – ‘ahampi bhikkhu, ahampi bhikkhū’’’ti.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Khettasuttaṃ

84. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, kassako gahapati paṭikacceva [paṭigacceva (sī. pī.)] khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ [sumattikataṃ (ka.), ettha matisaddo kaṭṭhakhettassa samīkaraṇasādhane dārubhaṇḍe vattatīti sakkataabhidhānesu āgataṃ. taṃ ‘‘matiyā suṭṭhu samīkata’’nti aṭṭhakathāya sameti]. Paṭikacceva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālena bījāni patiṭṭhāpeti. Kālena bījāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena

udakaṃ abhinetipi apanetipi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīṇimāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyāni.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vajjiputtasuttaṃ

85. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro vajjiputtako bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so vajjiputtako bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhikamidaṃ, bhante, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ [diyaḍḍhaṃ sikkhāpadasataṃ (sī.)] anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati. Nāhaṃ, bhante, ettha sakkomi sikkhitu’’nti. ‘‘Sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ – adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāyā’’ti? ‘‘Sakkomahaṃ, bhante, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ – adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāyā’’ti. ‘‘Tasmātiha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhassu – adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya’’.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, adhisīlampi sikkhissasi, adhicittampi sikkhissasi, adhipaññampi sikkhissasi, tassa tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlampi sikkhato adhicittampi sikkhato adhipaññampi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati, doso pahīyissati, moho pahīyissati. So tvaṃ rāgassa pahānā dosassa pahānā mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ na taṃ karissasi, yaṃ pāpaṃ na taṃ sevissasī’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlampi sikkhi, adhicittampi sikkhi, adhipaññampi sikkhi. Tassa adhisīlampi sikkhato adhicittampi sikkhato adhipaññampi sikkhato rāgo pahīyi, doso pahīyi, moho pahīyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa pahānā mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ nākāsi, yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevīti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sekkhasuttaṃ

86. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘‘Sekho, sekho’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sekho hotī’’ti? ‘‘Sikkhatīti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekhoti vuccati. Kiñca sikkhati? Adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati. Sikkhatīti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekhoti vuccatī’’ti.

‘‘Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino;
Khayasmiṃ paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tato aññā anantarā.

‘‘Tato aññāvimuttassa [aññāvimuttiyā (ka.)], ñāṇaṃ ve [ñāṇañca (ka.)] hoti tādino;
Akuppā me vimuttīti, bhavasaṃyojanakkhaye’’ti. pañcamaṃ; ( ) [(aṭṭhamaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ) (ka.)]

6. Paṭhamasikkhāsuttaṃ

87. ‘‘Sādhikamidaṃ, bhikkhave, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati,

yattha attakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā, yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo [dhuvasīlī (sī.) pu. pa. 127-129 (thokaṃ visadisaṃ)] ca hoti ṭhitasīlo [ṭhitasīlī (sī.)] ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avañjhāni tvevāhaṃ [avañcuvanevāhaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, sikkhāpadāni vadāmī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyasikkhāsuttaṃ

88. ‘‘Sādhikamidaṃ, bhikkhave, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha attakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti. Sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃyeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā

dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti, paripūraṃ paripūrakārī, avañjhāni tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sikkhāpadāni vadāmī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tatiyasikkhāsuttaṃ

89. ‘‘Sādhikamidaṃ, bhikkhave, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha attakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā, rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃyeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti, sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti padesaṃ padesakārī. Avañjhānitvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sikkhāpadāni vadāmī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamasikkhattayasuttaṃ

90. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhicittasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhicittasikkhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasikkhattayasuttaṃ

91. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhicittasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhicittasikkhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhipaññā sikkhā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā’’ti.

‘‘Adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ, adhipaññañca vīriyavā;
Thāmavā dhitimā jhāyī, sato guttindriyo [uppattindriyo (ka.)] care.

‘‘Yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure;
Yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ, yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho.

‘‘Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā;
Abhibhuyya disā sabbā, appamāṇasamādhinā.

‘‘Tamāhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ [pāṭipadaṃ (?) ma. ni. 2.27 passitabbaṃ], atho saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ [saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ (sī. pī.), saṃsuddhacārinaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)];
Tamāhu loke sambuddhaṃ, dhīraṃ paṭipadantaguṃ.

‘‘Viññāṇassa nirodhena, taṇhākkhayavimuttino;
Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetaso’’ti. dasamaṃ;

11. Saṅkavāsuttaṃ

92. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena saṅkavā [paṅkadhā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu saṅkavāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti

samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho kassapagottassa bhikkhuno bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo – ''adhisallikhatevāyaṃ [adhisallekhatevāyaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] samaṇo''ti. Atha kho bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati.

Atha kho kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahudeva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro – ''alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yassa me bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo – 'adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyya''nti. Atha kho kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena rājagahaṃ yena gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kassapagotto bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ viharati, saṅkavā nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo. Tatra, bhante, bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo – 'adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. Atha kho bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. ( ) [(anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati. atha kho (ka.)] Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahudeva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro – alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yassa me bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo – 'adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyanti. Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ yassa me bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo – 'adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu, āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā''ti.

''Taggha taṃ [taggha tvaṃ (sī. pī.)], kassapa, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yassa te mayi sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo – 'adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, kassapa, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhihesā, kassapa, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

''Thero cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo na sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca na sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ [taṃ (sī. pī.)] bhikkhū bhajeyyuṃ, ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

''Majjhimo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti…pe… navo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo na sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca na sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa,

navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ bhikkhū bhajeyyuṃ, ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

‘‘Thero cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ bhikkhū bhajeyyuṃ, ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

‘‘Majjhimo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo…pe… navo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ bhikkhū bhajeyyuṃ, ye naṃ bhajeyyuṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmī’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Samaṇavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Samaṇo gadrabho khettaṃ, vajjiputto ca sekkhakaṃ;
Tayo ca sikkhanā vuttā, dve sikkhā saṅkavāya cāti.

(10) 5. Loṇakapallavaggo

1. Accāyikasuttaṃ

93. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, kassako gahapati sīghaṃ sīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bījāni patiṭṭhāpeti. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bījāni patiṭṭhāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ udakaṃ abhinetipi apanetipi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Tassa kho taṃ, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa natthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā – ‘ajjeva me dhaññāni jāyantu, sveva gabbhīni hontu, uttarasveva paccantū’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni utupariṇāmīni jāyantipi gabbhīnipi honti paccantipi.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīṇimāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Tassa kho taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno natthi sā iddhi vā anubhāvo vā – ‘ajjeva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarasve vā’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlampi sikkhato adhicittampi sikkhato adhipaññampi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pavivekasuttaṃ

94. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti. Katamāni tīṇi? Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapātapavivekaṃ, senāsanapavivekaṃ.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti, sāṇānipi dhārenti, masāṇānipi dhārenti, chavadussānipi dhārenti, paṃsukūlānipi dhārenti, tirīṭānipi dhārenti, ajinampi dhārenti, ajinakkhipampi dhārenti, kusacīrampi dhārenti, vākacīrampi dhārenti, phalakacīrampi dhārenti, kesakambalampi dhārenti, vālakambalampi dhārenti, ulūkapakkhikampi dhārenti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti. Sākabhakkhāpi honti, sāmākabhakkhāpi honti, nīvārabhakkhāpi honti, daddulabhakkhāpi honti, haṭabhakkhāpi honti, kaṇabhakkhāpi honti, ācāmabhakkhāpi honti, piññākabhakkhāpi honti, tiṇabhakkhāpi honti, gomayabhakkhāpi honti, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ [rukkhamūlaṃ bhusāgāraṃ susānaṃ (ka.)] vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ [suññāgāraṃ (ka.)]. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti.

‘‘Tīṇi kho panimāni, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti, dussīlyañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti, tena ca vivitto hoti; sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, micchādiṭṭhi cassa pahīnā hoti, tāya ca vivitto hoti; khīṇāsavo ca hoti, āsavā cassa pahīnā honti, tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, dussīlyañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti, tena ca vivitto hoti; sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, micchādiṭṭhi cassa pahīnā hoti, tāya ca vivitto hoti; khīṇāsavo ca hoti, āsavā cassa pahīnā honti, tehi ca vivitto hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito’’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālikkhettaṃ. Tamenaṃ kassako gahapati sīghaṃ sīghaṃ [sīghasīghaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] lavāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ lavāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya [ubbāhāpeyya (syā. kaṃ.)]. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ maddāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ opunāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ atiharāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya. Evamassu [evassu (ka.)] tāni, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patiṭṭhitāni.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yato bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti, dussīlyañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti, tena ca vivitto hoti; sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, micchādiṭṭhi cassa pahīnā hoti, tāya ca vivitto hoti; khīṇāsavo ca hoti, āsavā cassa pahīnā honti, tehi ca vivitto hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito’’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saradasuttaṃ

95. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno [abbhussukkamāno (sī. pī.)] sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca

tapate ca virocati ca.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppajjati [udapādi (sabbattha)], saha dassanuppādā, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti – sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso.

‘‘Athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijjhāya ca byāpādena ca. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmiṃ ce, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya, natthi taṃ [tassa (ka.)] saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ [punayimaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] lokaṃ āgaccheyyā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Parisāsuttaṃ

96. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā tisso? Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, samaggā parisā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, aggavatī parisā? Idha, bhikkhave, yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, aggavatī parisā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, vaggā parisā? Idha, bhikkhave, yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vaggā parisā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samaggā parisā? Idha, bhikkhave, yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samaggā parisā.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, bahuṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū tasmiṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti. Brahmaṃ, bhikkhave, vihāraṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti, yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe [kussumbhe (sī. pī.), kusumbhe (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ [samuddasāgare (ka.)] paripūrenti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, bahuṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū tasmiṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti. Brahmaṃ, bhikkhave, vihāraṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti, yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso parisā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamaājānīyasuttaṃ

97. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro [bhaddo (ka.)] assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ [saṅkhaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaājānīyasuttaṃ

98. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhayaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyaājānīyasuttaṃ

99. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhayaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi

samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Potthakasuttaṃ

100. ‘‘Navopi, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca; majjhimopi, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca; jiṇṇopi, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇampi, bhikkhave, potthakaṃ ukkhaliparimajjanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā naṃ [taṃ (sī.), ṭhāne (ka.)] chaḍḍenti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, navo cepi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo. Idamassa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho panassa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Idamassa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesaṃ kho pana so [yesaṃ kho pana (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), yesaṃ so (ka.) pu. pa. 116 passitabbaṃ] paṭiggaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tesaṃ taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idamassa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Majjhimo cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti…pe… thero cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, idamassa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho panassa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Idamassa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesaṃ kho pana so paṭiggaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tesaṃ taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idamassa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tamenaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena, tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī’ti! So kupito anattamano tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ nicchāreti yathārūpāya vācāya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati, saṅkārakūṭeva naṃ potthakaṃ.

‘‘Navampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañceva hoti sukhasamphassañca mahagghañca; majjhimampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañceva hoti sukhasamphassañca mahagghañca;

jiṇṇampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañceva hoti sukhasamphassañca mahagghañca. Jiṇṇampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapaliveṭhanaṃ vā karoti gandhakaraṇḍake vā naṃ pakkhipanti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, navo cepi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, idamassa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho panassa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idamassa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesaṃ kho pana so paṭigganhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idamassa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Majjhimo cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti…pe… thero cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti…pe… puggalaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tamenaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañca vinayañca bhaṇatī’ti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma, na potthakūpamā’ti [kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhavissāmi, na potthakūpamāhanti (ka.)]. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Loṇakapallasuttaṃ

101. ‘‘Yo [yo kho (syā. kaṃ.), yo ca kho (ka.)], bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī’ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso na hoti, okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī’ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso hoti, okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ [pāpaṃ kammaṃ (sī. pī.)] kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nā’ṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nā’ṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahatto [mahattā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso loṇakapallaṃ [loṇaphalaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paritte udakamallake [udakakapallake (ka.)] pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakaṃ [udakamallake udakaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] amunā loṇakapallena loṇaṃ assa apeyya’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu’’? ‘‘Aduñhi, bhante, parittaṃ udakakapallake udakaṃ, taṃ amunā loṇakapallena loṇaṃ assa apeyya’’nti. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso loṇakapallakaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu sā gaṅgā nadī amunā loṇakapallena loṇaṃ assa apeyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu’’? ‘‘Asu hi, bhante, gaṅgāya nadiyā mahā udakakkhandho so amunā loṇakapallena loṇo na assa apeyyo’’ti [loṇaṃ nevassa apeyyanti (sī.), na loṇo

assa apeyyoti (pī.)].

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahatto appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati. Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ. Tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahatto appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahatto appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ, appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ

vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ. Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ. Aññadatthu pañjalikova [pañjaliko (ka.)] naṃ [paraṃ (ka.)] yācati – ‘dehi me, mārisa, urabbhaṃ vā urabbhadhanaṃ vā’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

‘‘Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahatto appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

‘‘Yo, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvedetī’ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso na hoti, okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī’ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso hoti, okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Paṃsudhovakasuttaṃ

102. ‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa oḷārikā upakkilesā paṃsuvālukā [paṃsuvālikā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] sakkharakaṭhalā. Tamenaṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā doṇiyaṃ ākiritvā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati. Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ byantīkate santi jātarūpassa majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā sukhumasakkharā thūlavālukā [thūlavālikā (sī. pī.), thullavālikā (syā. kaṃ.)]. Tamenaṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati. Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ byantīkate santi jātarūpassa sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā sukhumavālukā kāḷajallikā. Tamenaṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati. Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ byantīkate athāparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatāvasissanti [suvaṇṇajātarūpakāvasissanti (ka.)]. Tamenaṃ suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā jātarūpaṃ mūsāyaṃ pakkhipitvā dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ [adhantaṃ asandhantaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] niddhantaṃ aniddhantakasāvaṃ [aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ aninnītakasāvaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ, na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ niddhantakasāvaṃ [nihitaṃ ninnītakasāvaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], mudu ca hoti kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya. Yassā yassā

ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati – yadi paṭṭikāya [muddikāya (a. ni. 5.23)], yadi kuṇḍalāya, yadi gīveyyake [gīveyyakena (ka.), gīveyyakāya (?)], yadi suvaṇṇamālāya – tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, tamenaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ byantīkate santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko, tamenaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ byantīkate santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā ñātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, tamenaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ byantīkate athāparaṃ dhammavitakkāvasissati [dhammavitakkovasissati (ka.)]. So hoti samādhi na ceva santo na ca paṇīto nappaṭippassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato [sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvato (ka.), sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāriyādhigato (?) a. ni. 9.37; dī. ni. 3.355] hoti. So, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃyeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti [ekodibhāvaṃ gacchati (sī.), ekodibhāvo hoti (syā. kaṃ. ka.), ekodihoti (pī.)] samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato. Yassa yassa ca abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā sacchikiriyāya tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ – ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne [abhijjamāno (sī. pī. ka.)] gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ – ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Nimittasuttaṃ

103. ‘‘Adhicittamanuyuttena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasi kātabbāni – kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggahanimittaṃyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi karoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya [bandhati… ālimpati (visuddhi. 1.181 taṃṭīkāyaṃ ca) ma. ni. aṭṭha. 1.76; ma. ni. 3.360 taṃaṭṭhakathāṭīkāsu ca passitabbaṃ], ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaṃ ālimpeyya, ukkāmukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipeyya [pakkhipati (visuddhi. 1.181)], ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ ḍaheyya. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāpeyya [nibbāyeyya (sī.)]. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhupekkheyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduñca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya. Yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati – yadi paṭṭikāya, yadi kuṇḍalāya, yadi gīveyyake, yadi suvaṇṇamālāya – tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasi kātabbāni – kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggahanimittaṃyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi karoti,

kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi karoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ…pe… (cha abhiññā vitthāretabbā) āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satiāyatane’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Loṇakapallavaggo [loṇaphalavaggo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Accāyikaṃ pavivekaṃ, sarado parisā tayo;
Ājānīyā potthako ca, loṇaṃ dhovati nimittānīti.

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. Sambodhavaggo

1. Pubbevasambodhasuttaṃ

104. ‘‘Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho loke assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇa’nti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yaṃ kho lokaṃ [loke (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ loke assādo. Yaṃ loko [loke (pī. ka.)] anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo, ayaṃ loke ādīnavo. Yo loke chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ loke nissaraṇa’nti [lokanissaraṇaṃ (aṭṭha.) ‘‘loke nissaraṇa’’nti padena saṃsanditabbaṃ]. Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti [abhisambuddho (sī. syā. kaṃ. ka.)] paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ [kho ahaṃ (sī. pī.), khohaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)], bhikkhave, evaṃ lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti [cetovimutti (sī. pī. ka.)], ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhamaassādasuttaṃ

105. ‘‘Lokassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acariṃ. Yo loke assādo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatako loke assādo, paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acariṃ. Yo loke ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatako loke ādīnavo, paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acariṃ. Yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ. Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ,

bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dutiyaassādasuttaṃ

106. ‘‘No cedaṃ [no cetaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.) saṃ. ni. 3.28 passitabbaṃ], bhikkhave, loke assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā loke sārajjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi loke assādo, tasmā sattā loke sārajjanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, loke ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā loke nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi loke ādīnavo, tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, loke nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā lokamhā [loke (ka.)] nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti. Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, sattā lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsuṃ [nābbhaññaṃsu (saṃ. ni. 3.28], neva tāva, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visaṃyuttā vippamuttā [vippayuttā (ka.)] vimariyādīkatena [vimariyādikatena (sī. pī. ka.)] cetasā vihariṃsu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsuṃ, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharantī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

107. ‘‘Ye keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, na me te [na te (ka.)], bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’’ti [viharissanti (sī. pī.)]. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ruṇṇasuttaṃ

108. ‘‘Ruṇṇamidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ. Ummattakamidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccaṃ. Komārakamidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidaṃsakahasitaṃ [dantavidaṃsakaṃ hasitaṃ (sī. pī.)]. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, setughāto gīte, setughāto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammappamoditānaṃ sataṃ sitaṃ sitamattāyā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Atittisuttaṃ

109. ‘‘Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Soppassa, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Surāmerayapānassa, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Methunadhammasamāpattiyā, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Imesaṃ, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevanāya natthi tittī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Arakkhitasuttaṃ

110. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘citte, gahapati, arakkhite kāyakammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti,

manokammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacīkammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi avassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi avassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa avassutavacīkammantassa avassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa pūtivacīkammantassa pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi arakkhitā honti, bhittipi arakkhitā hoti; kūṭampi avassutaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi avassutā honti, bhittipi avassutā hoti; kūṭampi pūtikaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi pūtikā honti, bhittipi pūtikā hoti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte arakkhite kāyakammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacīkammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi avassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi avassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa avassutavacīkammantassa avassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa pūtivacīkammantassa pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā.

‘‘Citte, gahapati, rakkhite kāyakammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa rakkhitavacīkammantassa rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa anavassutavacīkammantassa anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa apūtivacīkammantassa apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre succhanne kūṭampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi rakkhitā honti, bhittipi rakkhitā hoti; kūṭampi anavassutaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi anavassutā honti, bhittipi anavassutā hoti; kūṭampi apūtikaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi apūtikā honti, bhittipi apūtikā hoti.

Evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte rakkhite kāyakammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa rakkhitavacīkammantassa rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa anavassutavacīkammantassa anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa apūtivacīkammantassa apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Byāpannasuttaṃ

111. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘citte, gahapati, byāpanne kāyakammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi byāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa byāpannakāyakammantassa byāpannavacīkammantassa byāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭampi byāpannaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi byāpannā honti, bhittipi byāpannā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte byāpanne kāyakammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi byāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa byāpannakāyakammantassa byāpannavacīkammantassa byāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā.

‘‘Citte, gahapati, abyāpanne kāyakammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa abyāpannakāyakammantassa abyāpannavacīkammantassa abyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre succhanne kūṭampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi abyāpannā honti, bhittipi abyāpannā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte abyāpanne kāyakammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa abyāpannakāyakammantassa…pe… abyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamanidānasuttaṃ

112. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosanidānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyanidānasuttaṃ

113. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Atīte, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati; anāgate, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati; paccuppanne, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati? Atīte, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati. Chandajāto tehi dhammehi saṃyutto hoti. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati? Anāgate, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati. Chandajāto tehi dhammehi saṃyutto hoti. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati? Paccuppanne, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati. Chandajāto tehi dhammehi saṃyutto hoti. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Atīte, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati; anāgate bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati; paccuppanne, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati? Atītānaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatiṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti. Āyatiṃ vipākaṃ viditvā tadabhinivatteti. Tadabhinivattetvā [tadabhinivajjeti, tadabhinivajjetvā (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] cetasā abhinivijjhitvā [abhivirājetvā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paññāya ativijjha [abhinivijjha (ka.)] passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati? Anāgatānaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatiṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti. Āyatiṃ vipākaṃ viditvā tadabhinivatteti. Tadabhinivattetvā cetasā abhinivijjhitvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati? Paccuppannānaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatiṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatiṃ vipākaṃ viditvā tadabhinivatteti, tadabhinivattetvā cetasā abhinivijjhitvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sambodhavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pubbeva duve assādā, samaṇo ruṇṇapañcamaṃ;
Atitti dve ca vuttāni, nidānāni apare duveti.

(12) 2. Āpāyikavaggo

1. Āpāyikasuttaṃ

114. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, āpāyikā nerayikā idamappahāya. Katame tayo? Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño, yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena [abhūtena (ka.)] abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘natthi kāmesu doso’ti, so tāya kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idamappahāyā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dullabhasuttaṃ

115. ‘‘Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmi’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Appameyyasuttaṃ

116. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo suppameyyo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo suppameyyo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo duppameyyo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo duppameyyo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo appameyyo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Āneñjasuttaṃ

117. ‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tatra ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākāsānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ vīsati kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tatra ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ cattārīsaṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tatra ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ saṭṭhi kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vipattisampadāsuttaṃ

118. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vipattiyo. Katamā tisso? Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti byāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittavipatti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ, kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti. Sīlavipattihetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; cittavipattihetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; diṭṭhivipattihetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vipattiyoti.

‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti abyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; cittasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ

119. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vipattiyo. Katamā tisso? Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti byāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittavipatti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti. Sīlavipattihetu vā, bhikkhave…pe…

diṭṭhivipattihetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlavipattihetu vā sattā…pe… upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vipattiyoti.

‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti abyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Cittasampadāhetu vā…pe… diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlasampadāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, cittasampadāhetu vā sattā…pe… diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kammantasuttaṃ

120. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vipattiyo. Katamā tisso? Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammantavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammantavipatti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ājīvavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchāājīvo hoti, micchāājīvena jīvikaṃ [jīvitaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ājīvavipatti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vipattiyoti.

‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammantasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammantasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ājīvasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammāājīvo hoti, sammāājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ājīvasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamasoceyyasuttaṃ

121. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasoceyyaṃ, vacīsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, manosoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi soceyyānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyasoceyyasuttaṃ

122. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasoceyyaṃ, vacīsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, manosoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ – ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ – ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ – ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ – ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ – ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ thinamiddha’nti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ – ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ thinamiddha’nti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa thinamiddhassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa thinamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa thinamiddhassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ – ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkucca’nti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ – ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkucca’nti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ – ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ – ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi soceyyānīti.

[itivu. 66] ‘‘Kāyasuciṃ vacīsuciṃ, cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ;
Suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ, āhu ninhātapāpaka’’nti. navamaṃ;

10. Moneyyasuttaṃ

123. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, moneyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kāyamoneyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,

kāyamoneyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, vacīmoneyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vacīmoneyyaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, manomoneyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi moneyyānī’’ti.

‘‘Kāyamuniṃ vacīmuniṃ, cetomuniṃ anāsavaṃ;
Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ, āhu sabbappahāyina’’nti. dasamaṃ;

Āpāyikavaggo dvādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpāyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ, āneñjavipattisampadā;
Apaṇṇako ca kammanto, dve soceyyāni moneyyanti.

(13) 3. Kusināravaggo

1. Kusinārasuttaṃ

124. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tamenaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tamenaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti.

‘‘Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sādhu vata myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī’ti. Evampissa hoti – ‘aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā’ti! So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ gathito [gadhito (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] mucchito ajjhosanno [ajjhāpanno (sī. ka.) ajjhopanno (ṭīkā)] anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi, byāpādavitakkampi vitakketi, vihiṃsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dinnaṃ na mahapphalanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viharati.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tamenaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tamenaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti.

‘‘Tassa na evaṃ hoti – ‘sādhu vata myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī’ti. Evampissa na hoti – ‘aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā’ti! So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkampi vitakketi, abyāpādavitakkampi vitakketi, avihiṃsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dinnaṃ mahapphalanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Appamatto hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viharatī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bhaṇḍanasuttaṃ

125. ‘‘Yassaṃ, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti, manasi kātumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi – ‘addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu [bahulīmakaṃsu (syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ, abyāpādavitakkaṃ, avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ – ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu. Katame tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ – ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu’. Yassaṃ, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti, manasi kātumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi – ‘addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu’’’.

‘‘Yassaṃ pana, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, gantumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasi kātuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi – ‘addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu. Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ – ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu. Katame tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ, abyāpādavitakkaṃ, avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ – ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu’. Yassaṃ, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, gantumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasi kātuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi – ‘addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsū’’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Gotamakacetiyasuttaṃ

126. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Abhiññāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhiññāya. Sanidānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ. Sappāṭihāriyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsanī. Alañca pana vo, bhikkhave, tuṭṭhiyā, alaṃ attamanatāya, alaṃ somanassāya – ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho’’’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne sahassī lokadhātu akampitthāti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bharaṇḍukālāmasuttaṃ

127. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena kapilavatthu tadavasari. Assosi kho mahānāmo sakko – ‘‘bhagavā kira kapilavatthuṃ anuppatto’’ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena

bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Gaccha, mahānāma, kapilavatthusmiṃ, tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ jāna yatthajja mayaṃ ekarattiṃ vihareyyāmā''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavato paṭissutvā kapilavatthuṃ pavisitvā kevalakappaṃ kapilavatthuṃ anvāhiṇḍanto [āhiṇḍanto (syā. kaṃ.)] nāddasa kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ yatthajja bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya.

Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''natthi, bhante, kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpo āvasatho yatthajja bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Ayaṃ, bhante, bharaṇḍu kālāmo bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacārī. Tassajja bhagavā assame ekarattiṃ viharatū''ti. ''Gaccha, mahānāma, santharaṃ paññapehī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavato paṭissutvā yena bharaṇḍussa kālāmassa assamo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā santharaṃ paññāpetvā udakaṃ ṭhapetvā pādānaṃ dhovanāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''santhato, bhante, santhāro, udakaṃ ṭhapitaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanāya. Yassadāni, bhante, bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā yena bharaṇḍussa kālāmassa assamo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho mahānāmassa sakkassa etadahosi – ''akālo kho ajja bhagavantaṃ payirupāsituṃ. Kilanto bhagavā. Sve dānāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupāsissāmī''ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho mahānāmo sakko tassā rattiyā accayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''tayo khome, mahānāma, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, mahānāma, ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti; na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti; na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Ime kho, mahānāma, tayo satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. 'Imesaṃ, mahānāma, tiṇṇaṃ satthārānaṃ ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā'''ti?

Evaṃ vutte bharaṇḍu kālāmo mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''ekāti, mahānāma, vadehī''ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''nānāti, mahānāma, vadehī''ti. Dutiyampi kho bharaṇḍu kālāmo mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''ekāti, mahānāma, vadehī''ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''nānāti, mahānāma, vadehī''ti. Tatiyampi kho bharaṇḍu kālāmo mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''ekāti, mahānāma, vadehī''ti. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''nānāti, mahānāma, vadehī''ti.

Atha kho bharaṇḍu kālāmassa etadahosi – ''mahesakkhassa vatamhi mahānāmassa sakkassa sammukhā samaṇena gotamena yāvatatiyaṃ apasādito. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kapilavatthumhā pakkameyya''nti. Atha kho bharaṇḍu kālāmo kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi. Yaṃ kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tathā pakkantova ahosi na puna paccāgacchīti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Hatthakasuttaṃ

128. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā – ''bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī''ti osīdatimeva saṃsīdatimeva [osīdati ceva saṃsīdati ca (sī. pī.), osīdati saṃsīdati (syā. kaṃ.)], na sakkoti saṇṭhātuṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi vā telaṃ vā vālukāya āsittaṃ osīdatimeva saṃsīdatimeva, na saṇṭhāti; evamevaṃ hatthako devaputto – ''bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī''ti osīdatimeva saṃsīdatimeva, na sakkoti saṇṭhātuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''oḷārikaṃ, hatthaka, attabhāvaṃ abhinimmināhī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti, kho hatthako devaputto bhagavato paṭissutvā oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Ye te, hatthaka, dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesuṃ, api nu te te dhammā etarahi pavattino''ti? ''Ye ca me, bhante, dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesuṃ, te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino; ye ca me, bhante, dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa nappavattino ahesuṃ, te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino. Seyyathāpi, bhante, bhagavā etarahi ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, ākiṇṇo viharāmi devaputtehi. Dūratopi, bhante, devaputtā āgacchanti hatthakassa devaputtassa santike 'dhammaṃ sossāmā'ti. Tiṇṇāhaṃ, bhante, dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Bhagavato ahaṃ, bhante, dassanassa atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato; saddhammasavanassāhaṃ, bhante, atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato; saṅghassāhaṃ, bhante, upaṭṭhānassa atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato''ti.

''Nāhaṃ bhagavato dassanassa, tittimajjhagā [titti tittisambhavaṃ (ka.)] kudācanaṃ;
Saṅghassa upaṭṭhānassa, saddhammasavanassa ca.

''Adhisīlaṃ sikkhamāno, saddhammasavane rato;
Tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto, hatthako avihaṃ gato''ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Kaṭuviyasuttaṃ

129. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya bārāṇasiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho bhagavā goyogapilakkhasmiṃ [goyogamilakkhasmiṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] piṇḍāya caramāno [caramānaṃ (ka.)] aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassādaṃ bāhirassādaṃ muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pākatindriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca –

''Mā kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, attānaṃ kaṭuviyamakāsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena [āmagandhe (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvāssavissantīti [nānubandhissanti (ka.)], netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī''ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegamāpādi. Atha kho bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi –

''Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya bārāṇasiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, goyogapilakkhasmiṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassādaṃ bāhirassādaṃ muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pākatindriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ –

'''Mā kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, attānaṃ kaṭuviyamakāsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvāssavissantīti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī'ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegamāpādī''ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ nu kho, bhante, kaṭuviyaṃ? Ko āmagandho? Kā makkhikā''ti?

''Abhijjhā kho, bhikkhu, kaṭuviyaṃ; byāpādo āmagandho; pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Taṃ vata, bhikkhu, kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvāssavissantīti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī''ti.

''Aguttaṃ cakkhusotasmiṃ, indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ;

Makkhikānupatissanti, saṅkappā rāganissitā.

‘‘Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu, āmagandhe avassuto;
Ārakā hoti nibbānā, vighātasseva bhāgavā.

‘‘Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, aladdhā samathamattano [samamattano (sī. syā. kaṃ.), sammamattano (pī.)];
Pareti [careti (syā. ka.)] bālo dummedho, makkhikāhi purakkhato.

‘‘Ye ca sīlena sampannā, paññāyūpasameratā;
Upasantā sukhaṃ senti, nāsayitvāna makkhikā’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamaanuruddhasuttaṃ

130. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idhāhaṃ, bhante, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjamānaṃ. Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī’’ti?

‘‘Tīhi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, anuruddha, mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhanhikasamayaṃ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, sāyanhasamayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho, anuruddha, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaanuruddhasuttaṃ

131. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idhāhaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā [apammuṭṭhā (sī.), apamuṭṭhā (syā. kaṃ.)], passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me nānupādāya [na anupādāya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī’’ti.

‘‘Yaṃ kho te, āvuso anuruddha, evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassaṃ lokaṃ volokemī’ti, idaṃ te mānasmiṃ. Yampi te, āvuso anuruddha, evaṃ hoti – ‘āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekagga’nti, idaṃ te uddhaccasmiṃ. Yampi te, āvuso anuruddha, evaṃ hoti – ‘atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī’ti, idaṃ te kukkuccasmiṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmā anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya, ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharatū’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya, ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃhari [upasaṃhāsi (syā. kaṃ. pī.), upasaṃharati (ka.)]. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘‘Khīṇā

jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā''ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā anuruddho arahataṃ ahosīti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭicchannasuttaṃ

132. ''Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṭicchannāni āvahanti [vahanti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], no vivaṭāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Mātugāmo, bhikkhave, paṭicchanno āvahati, no vivaṭo; brāhmaṇānaṃ, bhikkhave, mantā paṭicchannā āvahanti, no vivaṭā; micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, paṭicchannā āvahati, no vivaṭā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṭicchannāni āvahanti, no vivaṭāni.

''Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, vivaṭāni virocanti, no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Candamaṇḍalaṃ, bhikkhave, vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; sūriyamaṇḍalaṃ, bhikkhave, vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo, bhikkhave, vivaṭo virocati, no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti, no paṭicchannānī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Lekhasuttaṃ

133. ''Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, pathavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā, ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

''Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pathavilekhūpamo puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pathaviyā lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pathavilekhūpamo puggalo.

''Katamo ca, bhikkhave, udakalekhūpamo puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āgāḷhenapi vuccamāno pharusenapi vuccamāno amanāpenapi vuccamāno sandhiyatimeva [… yeva (syā. kaṃ.) … ceva (pī.)] saṃsandatimeva [… yeva (syā. kaṃ.) … ceva (pī.)] sammodatimeva [… yeva (syā. kaṃ.) … ceva (pī.)]. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udake lekhā khippaṃyeva pativigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo āgāḷhenapi vuccamāno pharusenapi vuccamāno amanāpenapi vuccamāno sandhiyatimeva saṃsandatimeva sammodatimeva. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi''nti [pu. pa. 115]. Dasamaṃ.

Kusināravaggo terasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kusinārabhaṇḍanā ceva, gotamabharaṇḍuhatthako;
Kaṭuviyaṃ dve anuruddhā, paṭicchannaṃ lekhena te dasāti.

(14) 4. Yodhājīvavaggo

1. Yodhājīvasuttaṃ

134. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo dūre pātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūre pātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūre pātī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ – ‘netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattā vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ vedanaṃ [sabbā vedanā (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] – ‘netaṃ mama, nesohamasmsmmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattā vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ saññaṃ [sabbā saññā (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] – ‘netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattā vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā ye dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhāre – ‘netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ – ‘netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūre pātī hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākkhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Parisāsuttaṃ

135. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā tisso? Ukkācitavinītā parisā, paṭipucchāvinītā parisā, yāvatāvinītā [yāvatajjhāvinītā (aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaraṃ)] parisā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso parisā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mittasuttaṃ

136. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tīhi? ( ) [(idha bhikkhave bhikkhu) (pī. ka.)] Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamaṃ khamati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Uppādāsuttaṃ

137. ‘‘Uppādā vā, bhikkhave, tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ, ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti – ‘sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā’ti. Uppādā vā, bhikkhave, tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitāva sā

dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā. Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti – 'sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā'ti. Uppādā vā, bhikkhave, tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā. Sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti – 'sabbe dhammā anattā'''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kesakambalasuttaṃ

138. ''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ, kesakambalo tesaṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo, bhikkhave, sīte sīto, uṇhe uṇho, dubbaṇṇo, duggandho, dukkhasamphasso. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇavādānaṃ [samaṇappavādānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] makkhalivādo tesaṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.

''Makkhali, bhikkhave, moghapuriso evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi – 'natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriya'nti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto kammavādā ceva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca vīriyavādā ca. Tepi, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati – 'natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriya'nti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto kammavādā ceva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca vīriyavādā ca. Tepi, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati – 'natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriya'nti. Ahampi, bhikkhave, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo ceva kiriyavādo ca vīriyavādo ca. Mampi, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati – 'natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriya'''nti.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadīmukhe khippaṃ uḍḍeyya [oḍḍeyya (sī.)] bahūnaṃ [bahunnaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya byasanāya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso manussakhippaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahūnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya byasanāyā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sampadāsuttaṃ

139. ''Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vuddhisuttaṃ

140. ''Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso? Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi, paññāvuddhi – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vuddhiyo''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ

141. ''Tayo ca, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo assakhaḷuṅkā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti [saṃhīreti (ka.)], no vissajjeti. Idamassa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Assaparassasuttaṃ

142. ‘‘Tayo ca, bhikkhave, assaparasse [assasadasse (sī syā. kaṃ. pī.)] desessāmi tayo ca purisaparasse [purisasadasse (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo assaparassā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo assaparassā.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo purisaparassā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhiviniye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti, no vissajjeti. Idamassa na vaṇṇasmiṃ

vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti; vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo purisaparassā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

143. ''Tayo ca, bhikkhave, bhadre assājānīye desessāmi tayo ca bhadre purisājānīye. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā assājānīyā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro assājānīyo … pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā assājānīyā.

''Katame ca bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā purisājānīyā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro purisājānīyo… pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhadro purisājānīyo…pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhadro purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā purisājānīyā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Paṭhamamoranivāpasuttaṃ

144. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Asekkhena sīlakkhandhena, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññākkhandhena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave,

tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna''nti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutiyamoranivāpasuttaṃ

145. ''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna''nti. Dvādasamaṃ.

13. Tatiyamoranivāpasuttaṃ

146. ''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna''nti. Terasamaṃ.

Yodhājīvavaggo cuddasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Yodho parisamittañca, uppādā kesakambalo;
Sampadā vuddhi tayo, assā tayo moranivāpinoti.

(15) 5. Maṅgalavaggo

1. Akusalasuttaṃ

147. ''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

148. ''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena – imehi kho…pe… evaṃ sagge''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Visamasuttaṃ

149. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena manokammena – imehi kho…pe… evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi…pe… samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena manokammena – imehi kho…pe… evaṃ sagge’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Asucisuttaṃ

150. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena, asucinā manokammena – imehi kho…pe… evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena, sucinā manokammena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamakhatasuttaṃ

151. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena…pe…. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyakhatasuttaṃ

152. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena…pe….

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyakhatasuttaṃ

153. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena manokammena…pe….

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena manokammena…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Catutthakhatasuttaṃ

154. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena, asucinā manokammena…pe….

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave…pe… sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena, sucinā manokammena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Vandanāsuttaṃ

155. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vandanā. Katamā tisso? Kāyena, vācāya, manasā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vandanā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Pubbaṇhasuttaṃ

156. ‘‘Ye, bhikkhave, sattā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, supubbaṇho, bhikkhave, tesaṃ sattānaṃ.

‘‘Ye, bhikkhave, sattā majjhanhikasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, sumajjhanhiko, bhikkhave, tesaṃ sattānaṃ.

‘‘Ye, bhikkhave, sattā sāyanhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, susāyanho, bhikkhave, tesaṃ sattāna’’nti.

‘‘Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, suppabhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitaṃ [suvuṭṭhitaṃ (sī. pī.)];
Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca, suyiṭṭhaṃ brahmacārisu.

‘‘Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ, vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ;
Padakkhiṇaṃ manokammaṃ, paṇīdhi te padakkhiṇe [paṇidhiyo padakkhiṇā (sī. pī.), paṇidhi te padakkhiṇā (syā. kaṃ.)];
Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, labhantatthe [labhatatthe (sī. pī.)] padakkhiṇe.

‘‘Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, viruḷhā buddhasāsane;
Arogā sukhitā hotha, saha sabbehi ñātibhī’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Akusalañca sāvajjaṃ, visamāsucinā saha;
Caturo khatā vandanā, pubbaṇhena ca te dasāti.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

(16) 6. Acelakavaggo

157-163. ‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā tisso? Āgāḷhā paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘natthi kāmesu doso’ti. So kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano [hatthāvalekhano (syā. kaṃ.) dī. ni. 1.394; ma. ni. 1.155 passitabbaṃ], na ehibhadantiko, na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā [khaḷopimukhā (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] paṭiggaṇhāti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittīsu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko

vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko… sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti… sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti… sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti – iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

So sākabhakkhopi hoti, sāmākabhakkhopi hoti, nīvārabhakkhopi hoti, daddulabhakkhopi hoti, haṭabhakkhopi hoti, kaṇhabhakkhopi hoti, ācāmabhakkhopi hoti, piññākabhakkhopi hoti, tiṇabhakkhopi hoti, gomayabhakkhopi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

So sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tirīṭānipi dhāreti, ajinampi dhāreti, ajinakkhipampi dhāreti, kusacīrampi dhāreti, vākacīrampi dhāreti, phalakacīrampi dhāreti, kesakambalampi dhāreti, vāḷakambalampi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhikampi dhāreti, kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭikopi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānamanuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati – iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu…pe… citte…pe… dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso paṭipadā’’ti.

‘‘Tisso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā tisso? Āgāḷhā paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā…pe… ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā…pe… ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati….

‘‘Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vīriyasamādhi…pe… cittasamādhi…pe… vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti…pe….

‘‘Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti… vīriyindriyaṃ bhāveti… satindriyaṃ bhāveti… samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti… paññindriyaṃ bhāveti….

‘‘Saddhābalaṃ bhāveti… vīriyabalaṃ bhāveti… satibalaṃ bhāveti… samādhibalaṃ bhāveti… paññābalaṃ bhāveti….

‘‘Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti… upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti….

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti… sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti… sammāvācaṃ bhāveti… sammākammantaṃ bhāveti … sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti… sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti… sammāsatiṃ bhāveti… sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti…. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho,

bhikkhave, tisso paṭipadā''ti.

Acelakavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Satipaṭṭhānaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, iddhipādindriyena ca;
Balaṃ bojjhaṅgo maggo ca, paṭipadāya yojayeti.

(17) 7. Kammapathapeyyālaṃ

164-183. ''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

''Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanuñño hoti….

‘‘Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti….

‘‘Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti….

‘‘Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti….

‘‘Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanuñño hoti….

‘‘Attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti….

‘‘Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti ….

‘‘Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

Kammapathapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pāṇaṃ adinnamicchā ca, musāvādī ca pisuṇā;
Pharusā samphappalāpo ca, abhijjhā byāpādadiṭṭhi ca;
Kammapathesu peyyālaṃ, tikakena niyojayeti.

(18) 8. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

184. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. ( ) [(rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. katame tayo? savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi. rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.) etthantare pāṭho katthaci dissati, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ passitabbo]

‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

‘‘Dosassa… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… palāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

(Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.) [( ) etthantare pāṭho syā. kaṃ. ka. potthakesu na dissati]

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

[imā uddānagāthāyo sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu na dissanti] Rāgaṃ dosañca mohañca,
kodhūpanāhapañcamaṃ;

Makkhapaḷāsaissā ca, maccharimāyāsāṭheyyā.

Thambhasārambhamānañca, atimānamadassa ca;
Pamādā sattarasa vuttā, rāgapeyyālanissitā.

Ete opammayuttena, āpādena abhiññāya;
Pariññāya parikkhayā, pahānakkhayabbayena;
Virāganirodhacāgaṃ, paṭinissagge ime dasa.

Suññato animitto ca, appaṇihito ca tayo;
Samādhimūlakā peyyālesupi vavatthitā cāti.

Tikanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.